2019 WEI INTERNATIONAL ACADEMIC CONFERENCE PROCEEDINGS

HUMANITIES & SOCIAL SCIENCES

TABLE OF CONTENT

FEMALE VOICE OF PROTEST: EXPLORING TAGORE'S FEMALE IDENTITIES

ABDULLAH AL MAMUN

Assistant Professor, Department of English

Jashore University of Science and Technology

engmamun9@gmail.com

ABSTRACT

The cultural icon and trail blazer of Bengali Renaissance Rabindranath Tagore has experimented successfully his strong female protagonists who have managed to stay above the commonplace. A master artist, he has also painted with his dexterously professional brushstrokes a host of highly progressive and modern female identities with strong voices of protest against all prejudices of the contemporary Bengali Hindu communities as well as against all oppressive forces of fate and society. Tagore has portrayed extremely meticulously a number of noteworthy female voices in many of his works by instilling in them the strength of motherhood, the beauty of the beloved and the strong womanhood making them develop their own individual status and identity in a stereotypical, male dominated, and patriarchal Bengali society. This paper undertakes to explore some of those strong female voices who tend to break a fresh ground for the emergence of the new woman not terrified by the severity of male gaze or trodden down by the repression of the backward family or social norms in their struggles for freedom and for representation as individuals without being disloyal to the image of the traditional Indian womanhood.

Keywords Identity, stereotypes, womanhood, individual, feminism, psychoanalysis etc.

Introduction

Hailed as the cultural icon and the undisputed pioneer in the modern south Asian literary studies, Rabindranath Tagore, the Nobel laureate poet's art, creativity and literary genius have gone far beyond the scene of Bengali literary heritage to the West and across the world, across many cultures. Tagore exercised a perennial and permanent impact on the contemporary scholarly pursuit in south Asia in particular and his works have exerted a remarkable hold on the world literary heritage along many genres, the most popular of which is his prose. Tagore's short stories explore extensively the rural Bengali culture and family life, superstitions and human behavior, their conflicts of ideas and religious bias, love and marriage and simplest everyday events. Out of those scenes of everyday life in rural Bengal in the late 19th century we notice many significant changes and developments touching upon the contemporary historical, socio-political and cultural issues. Tagore is essentially modern in his attitude and approach to life but he very dexterously presented in all his works the essential conflicts between the age-old socio-cultural prejudices and the rise of a class of people self-enlightened and educated in the western scholarship refused to follow the hackneyed social customs and stereotypes. Tagore's short stories are teeming with free performing life like characters. Quite a great number of papers have been written so far about the dominating female characters struggling to establish their individual voices and identities against backgrounds utterly hostile for them. However, my paper will also be looking at how Tagore reaffirms and recognizes the indomitably progressive and unrelentingly daunting and assertive female voices in some of his works and how these women exemplify their spirit of revolt in the spirit of creating a human bonding of equal social rights as well as social justice. Many of these leading fictional universal figures represent the rationally independent individuals and the stories of their success or failures in their desperate journeys are cornerstones to the contemporary debates of feminist thinking and criticism as well as in the South Asian literature now.

The women in Tagore's works are multifarious in terms of their nature and personality. The trailblazing female protagonists that I will critically explore are from some of his novels such as "Ghore Baire' (Home and the World), 'Relationships' and 'Chokher Bali' 'The grain of Sand' with critical emphasis on the last one. The highly spirited and free flowing individual women in these works have transcended their local peripheral boundary and attained a universal status through the power of their voices and self-willed, independent choices of their own pursuits. I will also try to present a comparative analysis of these invincible female protagonists of Bengali literature featuring in Tagore's literary canvas with those in the literary works in the west. In the wake of the creative wave of Bengali literary renaissance in the twentieth century new trends overpowered the social, moral and psychological ambience affecting the thoughts and ideas of the time.

Tagore has created some daring as well as endearing characters in some of his works. Binodini in Chokher Bali happens to be one of the most remarkably attractive characters in so many ways in the whole tradition of bengali literature. Set against Ashalata, a naïve and childish character of the Novel, Binodini is probably a very successfully portrayed and experimented cast. She is versatile and combines in her personality both tradition and trend, a passion for life with her bouncing handsome womanliness despite being widowed untimely. Though superstition and backwardness in the strict Hindu societal custom never allow her the freedom of choice, expression and the right to exploit flamboyant youthful spirit, the white sari she wears is the most visible embodiment of her autonomous and stubborn nature. Yet her character unfolds slowly to charm and mesmerize the readers. Her enthralling manner of speech, her ability to keep pace with the trends of modern thinking, her captivating beauty and physical charms cast a tempestuous desire in the reader for her though her unleashing of forbidden passion turned the society, family and contemporary morality upside down. She is a very bold, unpretentious and lively young widow, a new modern and rebellious woman in Tagore's canvas trading on her own inimitable directions of life. Socially marginalized into the desert waste land of ascetic denial of the flesh Binodini, the spirited youth rebels against such a harsh reality of her existence shaking the very foundation of the religious sanctions on forced widowhood.

Historically Indian women in literature have always been portrayed as subjugated and marginalized identities incarcerated within the narrow domestic domain of patriarchal, social and cultural frameworks. These women are found trying to redefine their social and existential position and struggling to break free from the bondages of stereotypical ideologies that refused to recognize their status and individual identity. They are forced to hang on their relatives or husbands or social or charitable institutions or within the quagmire of frustrating domestic world. This paper examines and analyses in elaborate terms the status of the deprived and celibate widow "Binodini" who tramples under feet all social customs and overrides the rigid regulations imposed upon her by the society. It also exposes the social and patriarchal matrix within which the periphery of Binodini's life is patterned and the one that she consciously and rebelliously overthrows.

In this connection Tagore's New Woman image is to be understood, the catchphrase of which was first coined initially by Sarah Grand, the Irish Feminist Writer in 1984 in which she highlighted things wrong with the women's private walls of home and some remedial ways. Binodini in Tagore's "Chokher Bali", The Grain of Sand is one of those path breaking widow protagonists who is pushing the limits imposed upon her by the male-dominated

patriarchal society. Sally Ledger appropriately comments on the multiple levels of identity of the New Woman in *The New Woman: Fiction and Feminism at the Fin De Siecle"* and it strongly defines Binodini's character and personality-

"She was, variously, a feminist activist, as social reformer, a popular novelist, a suffragette playwright, a woman poet; she was often a fictional construct, a discursive response to the activitiesof the late nineteenth century women's movement."

The private life for Binodini has become the centre of torture and subjugation. In Tagore's literary works exploring the widows in the Indian context the traditional public- private dichotomy found strong expression and Chokher Bali explores extensively those subtle emotions and psychological dimensions which are the hallmarks of Binodini's character and that Tagore does very artistically through many parallels and contrasts. The very core Indian belief is that a woman that enjoys unrestricted personal liberty will deviate from age-old traditions and responsibilities.

The widow used to be compelled to undergo strict monastic practices due to the fact that she is considered impure after her husband's death and the custom / practice of Sati or Self Immolation was associated with virtue and the virtue of this custom held the religious logic that a widow living after her husband's death is ominous for her. A widow used to be considered chaste and virtuous if she would choose to self-immolate herself on the funeral pyre of her husband and she assumes a lofty status of Goddes Sati. Woven around this brutal and inhuman custom the widow in this paper is Binidini who rejoices in all her youthful pleasures and stands a burning Goddess of immense potential of womanhood against the patriarchal traditions of society that consider women subservient and inferior to men.

The widow in the Indian context is defined in Wikipedia thus,

'Even if they did not commit suicide, Hindu widows were traditionally prohibited from remarrying. The Hindu Widows' Remarriage Act of 1856, enacted in response to the campaign of the reformer Pandit Ishwar Chandra Vidyasagar, legalized widow remarriage and provided legal safeguards against loss of certain forms of inheritance for remarrying a Hindu widow, though, under the Act, the widow forsook any inheritance due her from her deceased husband. '

The status of widowhood for Hindus was accompanied by a body symbolism:

'The widow's head was shaved as part of her mourning. She could no longer wear a red dot (sindur) on her forehead and was forbidden to wear wedding jewellery. She was expected to walk barefoot.'

Binodini however does not appear before us with her head shaven and Tagore chooses to let her youthful charms captivate others as a way for her to communicate a very strong symbolic tone and that is her irresistible attraction. She has an access to the world of charms and she casts an irresistible impression on the men around her and she becomes not only an object of Mahendra's desire but Both Behari's and Mahandra's emotional and intellectual respite as we read the novel. During the renaissance in the Bengal progressive reformers like Raja Ram Mohon Roy and Vidyasagar worked for widow remarriage and women's education, campaigned for the abolition of brutally inhuman practice of Sati- self-immolation on the pyre of the dead husband. They were radical and iconoclastic in their attitudes and ideals about the emancipation of women of Bengal particularly in the hindu society and explored extensively the discriminatory aspects of gender and caste.

Binodini upholds Tagore's strong revolutionary stand and in this connection the quote is very appropriate by Tagore in his preface to the second edition of the novel,

"The literature of the new age seeks not to narrate a sequence of events, but to reveal the secrets of the heart.Such is the Narrative of 'Chokher Bali. (48)

Tagore the iconoclastic idealist and humanist broke the stereotypical representation of woman or Indian womanhood. The flamboyant characterization of Binodini in (Chokher Bali) and Bimala in (Ghore Baire) developing adulterous infatuation in diverse contexts allows them the freedom envisioned in the spirit of the time and Tagore transcends the 'conventional gender stereotype of woman of being an embodiment of piety' (Sumit 765). Both Binodini and Bimala were groomed within the virtues practiced in the household in their strong family upbringing. They both have developed their 'make of virtues only and knows that a wife's life is dedicated to her husband' (Sumit 765) but break all the shackles of conventional morality and unleashes their adulterous infatuation towards men'. Such spirit of liberty and rising above the patriarchal household subordination marks Binodini an embodiment of the changed woman flouting the laws and boundaries of the rooted private virtues of the household. Her flamboyant youth, strong physical passion, a zest for the erotic pleasures are contrasted exquisitely with the virtues a responsible woman requires and she is an expert in the art of household management putting things in order and having full control over the household chores. She is therefore a fantastic combination of both Apollonian and the Dionysian image. She is both constructive and, in a way, indispensable for the setting of

The West East Institute

household discipline and caregiver to the old and destructive with her passionate urge of a boisterous woman who is left to burn herself on the pyre of the unbreakable social laws.

Published in the beginning of the twentieth century the Novel Chokher Bali (Grain of Sand) marks the social condition of Bengal undergoing change and modernization. The story revolves around the married couple Mahendra and Ahsa and the widow Binodini who captures our central focus. Mahendra out of a sense of possessiveness caused by his friend Bihari marries Ashalata, a naïve and simple girl though the marriage was initially planned to be between Bihari and Asha but Mahendra having seen Asha renewed his interest in Asha that he earlier refused. So this making of the choice out of a sense of pride and possession created a psychological and ideological conflict that surfaced between these two childhood friends' private, public and professional encounters throughout the novel. Asha and Mahendra happily married were found steeped in their conjugal dalliance and mirth a fact of which made Rajlakkhi, Mahendra's mother feel utterly neglected and embittered. At this critical moment Binodini the widow makes her way into the household as brought by Rajlakkhi for taking care of her. Asha and Bonodini in course of time become very intimate friends and one calls the other one's grain of sand, the irritant in the eye. Asha desperately wants to introduce Binodini to Mahandra and is unable to foresee the catastrophic consequences that are going to soon befall her. Binodini and Mahendra eventually came in close contact with each other and got deeply engaged in an adulterous relationship unleashing what is called their forbidden passion. Binodini picked up conversation with Ahsa about their newly married romances and would dig deep into the details of their love with a piercing interest in a way fulfilling her strong psycho sexual desire and she would spend hours in such conversations with Asha about Mahendra to revitalize her subconscious desire as well as to find a way to fulfill her dormant physical drive. A femme fatale as she would be called in such a context, she exudes an inexplicable charm with her beauty and boisterous youth, an unflinching and undying image which might be left aside for the socially controversial role she is called upon to play. As Tagore puts it,

"A famished Binodini drank up the details of the new bride's new found romance like a drunkard swigging at a bottle. Her ears reddened as she listened and her blood fairly simmered in her veins." (Guha 41)

In their carefree play of imagination within the house Binodini drinks deep the touches of Mahendra's and Asha's passionate escapades of love and her body is flushed with the fire of desire. Tagore further puts her psychosexual torments and a dormant yearning for sexual satisfaction in the psychoanalytical perspectives,

"As she read it over and over again her eyes began to burn like the desert sands at noon and her breadth became as fiery as the desert winds. Her mind was awhirl with thoughts of Mahendra, Asha and their passionate romances" (Guha 32)

On the other hand the portrait of Asha is depicted in the most desirable and traditional light very much in the image of a celebrated Indian woman. She is an extremely devoted wife growing up with the virtues of an ideal Hindu woman /bride that keeps her awake at all times at the beck and call of her husband. Her body and spirit are solely committed to the satisfaction, wellbeing and happiness of her husband. She is somewhat a product schooled in the century old traditional virtues of womanhood. Tagore presents a very pleasant image of her devotion to worship her idol with flowers. Her naiveté and innocence against the maturity and experience of Binodini appear in sharp contrasts.

"After a spurt of rain the skyline of Kolkata was awash with moonlight on the horizon. Asha had gathered rain drenched bakul flowers from the garden, she now sat with her head bent, weaving them into a garland" (Guha 35)

"The two of them were lost in whispered tales- Binodini's face became flushed and her breath quickened. She always asked eager questions and got the tiniest details, heard the same stories over and over again and once they were told, she took recourse to her imagination and asked, 'What if things happened like this or that?' (Guha 41)

No one can miss the Freudian interpretation of this therapeutic method of investigating into the conscious and the unconscious elements in mind bringing about repressed emotions into the conscious mind. In the technique of dream interpretation and psychological association of those repressed emotions Binodini's sexuality and the development of her personality is built. Tagore's despairing plunge into her psychopathological and psychosexual abyss is the most interesting facet of the narrative of the novel. Like Shakespeare he plunges further and further into the depth of the subconscious and subterranean recesses of her mind and explores the motives and intricacies of her character. She is the dominating widow ruling over the readers' perceptions of a changed individual. The quote below echoes Freud's Id, the uncoordinated instincts and drives of Binodini's phyche towards satisfying her unfulfilled desire,

'Actually only Binodini knew the taste of this spice, but in her life the vegetables were missing from the curry. The blood flamed in her veins; wherever she glanced, her eyes showered sparks of burning embers: 'Such a happy household, such a loving husband-I could have made it a home fit for royalty and turned them into my devoted slave……. But in my place rules this child of a girl, this infantile doll!' (43)

This is how complicated and intricate are the ways of her personality against which the subdued and meek Asha's innocence and piety are a foil. Binodini is the kind of woman Mahendra dreams for his emotional and intellectual

compatibility which he misses in the childish manners and ways of Asha. There is a perpetual foreboding throughout the novel that Binodini, the young widow's burning handsome womanliness might set the house on fire.

It is the dark, inaccessible part of our personality, what little we know of it we have learned from our study of the dreamwork and of course the construction of neurotic symptoms and most of that is of a negative character and can be described only as a contrast to the ego. We approach the id with analogies: we call it a chaos, a cauldron full of seething excitations. ...It is filled with energy reaching it from the instincts, but it has no organization, produces no collective will, but only a striving to bring about the satisfaction of the instinctual needs subject to the observance of the pleasure principle.

Radha Chakravarty remarks quite appropriately and that justifies the young widow's severe psychosexual and subjugated social conditions,

"Though order is restored at the end of the novel and the estranged couple (Mahendra and Ashalata) is reunited, the narrative leaves exposed the inadequacies and contradictions inherent in the patriarchal ideals of conjugal love and feminine virtue"

Asha's character is also creating complexities in the novel when she is the victim of the adulterous relationship between Mahendra and Binodini and then she strongly pushes and provokes Mahendra to the closest physical proximity. Asha as we read the novel appears to us that she does not fit into the domestic image of woman since her knowledge of the domestic chores is extremely limited and virtually nothing. Neither does she fit into the image of what Tagore seeks to portray through Binodini, a progressive and a modern woman.

Asha undergoes severe mental and spiritual sufferings and went to Kashi both in search of some spiritual peace and in utter grief of her emotional distance and separation with Mahendra. She grows remarkably powerful and strong in her character and position in the climax of the novel and develops a high sense of the self, prestige and honour. She tends to rebel against her status as a woman deserving honour and a treatment not quite the trend in the patriarchal stronghold of Mahendra's family. But she also undergoes a sea change in her opinions and attitude to life after all the humiliation and estrangement. As Sumit Sharma remarks,

'From the day when man, refusing to recognize the efflorescence of life and establishing ideals to his own convenience instead, and following those ideals tried to create the woman, seeds of rebellion were sown in the heart of woman since then....Since that day when she is denied the true potential of womanhood she has also been denying man his complete manhood, as a form of revenge.'

Women's concerns reverberate in most of the novels of Tagore but the predicaments associated with the life of a widow or widowhood find critical and particular attention. And such complexities are elaborately displayed in different manifestations in the iconoclastic character of Binodini. (Sumit 772). Dipesh Chakrabarty remarks,

The widow, denied voice and desire, represent the ultimate level of sub-alternity within the domestic sphere. (60)

Ashalata is the image of love and devotion for Behari and after sacrificing Asha to Mahendra in a respectable social bonding she rather becomes the one that Behari has a protective instinct to which Mahendra or Binidini do not like in him. He mostly finds himself an outsider in the house and is rather ill-treated by Mahendra seeing him as interfereing into his romance with Asha. For Binidini such a display of affection of both these male characters for Asha becomes an eyesore since she has a strong expectation from both of them as an equally beautiful woman with strong passion and physical charms. She emerges at this point as the destroyer to the romance of this duo. Binodini's fate to maintain her forced austere practices as a young widow find strong and a retaliatory expression in the following lines,

'Since Mahendra wished to marry Asha, Binodini had to be exiled to the wilderness of Barsat and married off to an uncouth ape. Since his Highness Beharibabu couldn't bear to see tears in dear Asa's eyes, Binodini must keep her shoulders ready for her to weep on. Just once Binodini wanted to smite this Mahendra, this Behari down to the dust at her feet and make them understand the difference between Asha and Binodini! Her helplessness at the injustice of fate........... burned like wildfire inside Binodini....... Her soul became combative.'(83-84)

In the above analysis of Binodinis's inner turmoil and her rebellious and revengeful spirit Tagore delves deep into her character and allows her to find her own independent space to explore herself, without curbing her strong feminine expression that comes instinctively in its way. She desperately and boldly fights for her own space and identity against the dominating social structure that remains dumb and dogmatic against widowhood. Finally we have seen that Mahendra's overtly ostentatious projection of love and romance, quite unacceptable in the typical and traditional Hindu household morality, gave way to disappointment and despair and when their visible private conjugal romance violated and overshadowed the subtle household texture of family pattern, Rajlakkhi, the preserver of the age old austere moral sanctions of widowhood, leaves them so that they could reunite with greater realization of the family values and responsibilities in her absence.

Binodini becomes the moral and spiritual companion of Asha taking care of her psychological development as a fully grown woman. While Binodini plays her role of helping her learn the empowerment she requires to achieve to stand on her own personality, she loses herself to Mahendra making it obvious that there is a gulf of difference between Asha and Binodini and the triangle confuses and confounds Mahendra by paving the way for him to rediscover his fleeting male chauvinistic disposition.

Bouthan you cannot leave.you must take it upon yourself to safeguard this simple, innocent girl, at all times. If you leave her and go, I don't see a way out. ………. You are divine---- it is your responsibility to protect the helpless girl……. (99)

Behari even goes on to confess all his sins that he misunderstood Binodini and held her previously responsible for envying Asha's happiness. This self-renouncing idealistic man seems to play with his humility, the politics of language and tries to convince Binodini who is pretending to leave the house. Does Behari foresee Asha's doom in the hands of Mahendra due to her natural simplicity amidst the full grown and mature Binodini around in the form of a poison tree between the two? His vision of women is too idealistic like his attitude to the nation and it hardly realizes the concrete manifestations of Binodini's social helplessness towards the end of the novel. We have already seen in the novel as we compare Asha the meek, innocent and immature bride who is neither fit for proper household maintenance nor fit for any intellectual company in Mahendra's perception. However, once mesmerizing Asha has become monotonous and the more mature and attractive Binodini appears to him an ideal of perfection (Tiwari 52)

The art of Tagore's characterization of Binodini lies in the fact that he allows her the full free space to explore her potentials as a natural human being prone to limitations and reach her own conclusions through the moral and psychological trials and tribulations. Anchal Tiwari puts is nicely,

She loves to enjoy tempting men's hearts towards her beauty and charms. Binodini is not a symbolic abstraction , an embodiment of morality or correctness rather she takes delight in sinning.She does not want to sacrifice herself for the sake of dead inscriptions written in sacred texts.Binodini was aware of her sacred widowhood, but strikingly she was not content in acknowledging that is the wish of God for her,rather she was angry ove the injustice of the Alnighty, who decided such an unbefitting fortune for her. (Tiwari 53)

Bino dini has gone many steps further by denouncing the world of love and affection and sex for a preference to an otherwise otherworldly life of celibacy and strict monastic life of self-restraint and self-abnegation, the kind of life chosen for a widow but this time she has lost all her hopes in the moral order of the patriarchal Hindu society or household where the male patriarchs are allowed to enjoy the romantic companionship of a young widow but unable to recognize her in their society freeing her from the social stigma the widow suffers with the respect and human rights she deserves.

Such double standard in the patriarchal attitude changes even Asha who is a changed woman now with an emotional estrangement and sufferings away from Mahendra who once was her devout deity. She is filled with disgust and distaste having lost her interest in the Mahendra he sees now coming from the clutches and touches of love of Binodini. Such an act of betrayal is offensive to her faith in conjugal love.

Today Asha immersed her deity and let go of her devotion to Binodini's oceans muddied by sin…… Binodini's Mahendra was like a strange man for Asha, or something even worse--- even with a stranger she wouldn't feel such terrible shame. She simply couldn't bring herself to enter the room. (Guha 213)

Even seeing her photograph with Mahendra hanging on the wall,

She wanted to cover it, tear it off the wall and take it away. She began to curse herself for not noticing it earlier; she should have thrown it away. (Guha 213)

A fully mature , sadder and a wiser Asha now begins to judge the corrupted ways of her once doting husband and silently rebels against his persistence in Binodini's passion. She finds his presence unacceptably disturbing to her new moral growth and imagination. She feels ashamed of her husband's fall from grace and angrily responds to him showing an utter disparagement in the conversation.

"There is something I have to say----I will finish saying it and I'll leave. 'Behari Thakurpo needs to be told about mother's illness. Perhaps not medical lessons but you can surely take lessons on caring for your mother.' (Guha 224)

Such responses very resolute and straightforward with a strong sense of confidence in her being gave Mahendra a jolt and 'the moment Asha left, Mahendra perceived his total defeat.' Because he never imagined that Asha would be capable of reprimanding him like this. (Guha 225)

The creation of Binodini in print and on screen have both enormous intellectual and experimental significance in that in the novel she appears a woman who rebels against her social position as a widow as opposed to the traditional image of typical Indian womanhood and on the screen Binodini occupies a dangerous marginality which is subversive for the domestic order. Rituporno Ghosh in his production of "Chokher Bali" (A Grain of Sand)

experimented on her character both subjectively and objectively along with the conflicting ideas of gender roles. Binodini's self- awareness curves out of her character yet another revolutionary woman that both Ghosh the film maker and Tagore the novelist couldn't help portraying. Binodini realizes her own status from that of a subjugated widow to a more mature and liberated woman and gives up the dream of being neither a mother nor a wife and she signals the dawn of a new woman with new self-awareness. Ghosh allows her the essential cinematic space to liberate her body and spirit in full expressive possibilities for self-realization and makes Binodini a remarkably subjective, assertive, wise and an independent individual worthy of honour rather than of subversive criticism. Chandrava Chakbarty remarks,

'This is a new position of empowerment and self-actualization that the Indian woman in the twenty first century also needs to explore and consolidate.'(107)

In portraying Characters such as Binodini, Kumudini, Ashalata or Hoimonti Tagore sides with their roles of emancipated women with newly understood gender and social roles far removed from their stereotyped patriarchal confinements. While exploring their revolutionary potentials he develops them as remarkable individuals provoking thoughts and imagination of the twenty first century scholarship over the contemporary discourse of social and intellectual liberty of women.Tagore allows them to reach a certain state of moral and spiritual ripeness and maturity by representing their individual stance who now speak of their desire and feelings against the perpetual evils of the society. Binodini's strong declaration as an individual that deserves recognition cannot be missed,

'Why all the indifference? I am not a piece of furniture, I am a person, I'm a woman!' (Guha 50)

Tagore in portraying the character of Binodini's self-willed stance and her strong subjective position deviates from all stereotypical connotations associated with womanhood and bothers to break the binaries between men and women. Binodini's discovery as a woman with a far greater awareness of her roles in the society is the rewarding experience for the reader to reinvent the position of women in the contemporary society. Binodini now can reject the marriage proposal of Behari since she found him wavering once and probably unfit to take the responsibility above social stigma and taboo. The parting words of Binodini in the end of the novel deserves attention,

'Didi, so you are leaving?'

'Yes my sister, it's time for me to leave. Once, in the past, you had loved me ---now in times of joy, set aside a bit of that love for me, my friend----and forget everything else.'(Guha 287)

She finds peace by ensuring harmony and embracing the vast limitless world to play her far greater roles for the welfare of humanity. The climax in the novel results in reuniting the relationships that were turned upside down. The final remark by Tagore in his essay 'Woman and Home' will conclude my paper,

What I have felt in the woman of India is the consciousness of this ideal –their simple faith in the sanctity of devotion lighted by love which is held to be divine. True womanliness is regarded in our country as the saintliness in love. (311)

Refrences

Butler, Judith. *GENDER TROUBLE Feminism and the Subversion of Identity*. United Kingdom: Routledge, 2006.Print.

Chakravarty, Radha. *Novelist Tagore Gender and Modernity in Selected Texts*. New Delhi: Routledge Taylor and Francis group, 2012.Print.

Chakravarty, Chandrava. *Relocating Tagore's Bhinodini: New Spaces of Representation in Rituparno Ghosh's Chokher Bali.* The IAFOR Journal of Literature and Leadership. Vol. 2. Issue.1. 2013. pp 96-107 https://doi.org/10.22492/ijl.2.1.07

Freud, Sigmund. *New Introductory Lectures on Psychoanalysis*. 1993. pp. 105–6.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Widow

Ledger, Sally. *The New Woman: Fiction and Feminism at the Fin De Siecle''*Manchester University Press. Uk. 1997. pp1-65

Sarkar, Sumit. "Ghaire Bhaire in its times." *Rabindranath tagore's The Home and the World: A Critical Companion*. Ed. P.K. Duttta. Ranikhet: Permanent Black, 2002.143-173. Print.

Sharma, Sumit. The Gender Question in Tagore: A Study of the Home and The World And Chokher Bali. International Journal of Research. Vol.2. Issue.2. 2015. pp 757-772

Tagore, Rabindranath. "Woman and Home". *Tagore and the Feminine: A Journey in Translations*. Ed.Malashri Lal.New Delhi: Sage Publications India Pvt. Ltd. 2015.Print. pp. 309-13.

Tagore, Rabindranath. *A Grain of Sand: Chokher Bali*. Trans.Sreejata Guha.Haryana, India: PenguinBooks India, 2003. Print.

Tagore, Rabindranath. *Choker Bali*. Trans. Radha Chakravarty. Noida: Random House, 2012.Print.

Tiwari, Anchal. *Chokher Bali: A Collage of Diverse Paradigms of Love and Sexuality*. European Journal of English language and Literature Studies. *Vol.4.*No.2. 2016. pp.52-55.

The West East Institute

ASSESSING THE LINK BETWEEN FARMERS' PROFITS AND FOOD SECURITY IN BEREKUM: DOES A STANDARDIZED WEIGHT CONTRIBUTE?

ADWOA OFORIWA ANTWI

ABSTRACT

In Ghana, about 5 percent of the population is food insured, and two million people are said to be vulnerable. In particular, farmers in rural Ghana have experienced erratic climate conditions and rising food prices. Researches on food security mainly focused on needs to improve farmers' productivity, nutrition intake, household endowments, quality control and international competitiveness. However, little or no emphasis has been placed on strengthening farmers' market regulatory functions, such as standard weights and measures, which can be an important determinant on their income level. This study focuses on how weights and measures at local markets can help increase local farmers income . The question is: do farmers lose profits in Ghana's local markets? Can standardized weights and measures secure profits for small-scale farmers? Do profits enhance food accessibility to farmers? To find out, this study we administered a questionnaire survey. We found that so-called "market queens" maintained a strong influence on ad-hoc price setting at local markets. This can influence farmers' profits or income. About 43 percent of the farmers did not use these traditional measures because of price inefficiency and consumers', lack of confidence in the product quality. Overall we found that weights and measures are significantly affected farmers' profits.

Keywords; Farmer profits, Food security, Ghana, Weights and measures.

1.Introduction

Traditionally, price setting focus on three factors. These are demand, patronage and season. This reason for setting prices has little or no influence on consumers' understanding and competition. According to Tollens (1997), Ghana prices at the local markets are influenced by the interplay of bargaining power and trust relationships between producers and traders. A marketer set a price to cover the cost of purchasing and selling the product, including a fair

return of profits on her services. Nagle et al, (1987) and Kortge and others (1993) argue that

the marketer's ad hoc valuation of this "fair" return has resulted partly in price fluctuations.

In addition, it give marketers the opportunity to manipulate weights and measures in their own profit. To ensure some form of "fairness" and "price security" other researchers argue the studies of traditional weights and measures in Sub-Saharan Africa (Adejobi et al. 2011; Antwi et al., 2018; Yiridoe, 2005). Also, it also ensures price disparities between the poor and the rich (Chung et. al., 1999).

In Ghana's local market, along with standards reference, weights and measure are perceived as important for agro-economic development (Antwi et al., 2018; Cunningham et al., 2008; Yiridoe, 2005). A previous survey done by Antwi and Matsui (2018), shows that 53.3 percent of the farmers perceived traditional weights and measures as tool for easy pricing, fast in measuring and retailing their products, while 3.3 percent perceived them as tools for maximize profits. Although these traditional weights and measures do not have standards, most farmers did emphasize the importance of having weights and measures to help obtain some information about the value of products to negotiate in transactions . In addition, all farmers indicates their interest of having some form of standards on the local market since there is a possibility of international trade.

However, about 43 percent of farmers did not use traditional weights and measures or adhere to prices set by market queens because they would lead to price inefficiency and consumers' lack of confidence that prices accurately reflect products' quality and quantity. The reason behind not using traditional weights and measures at local markets was that customary pricing practices placed heavier emphasis on price negotiations at the market. This tendency led to mistrust between buyers and sellers. Prices based on weights and measures are important elements in marketing. Failure to set prices that cannot be understood creates problems for marketers and farmers. It can also affect the food security of rural of Ghana.

Previous research on food security mainly focused on needs to improve farmers' productivity, nutrition intake, household endowments, quality control and international competitiveness, however, little or no emphasis has been placed on strengthening farmers' market regulatory functions, such as standard weights and measures. This can be an important determinant on their income level and food security (Antwi and Matsui, 2018; Yiridoe, 2005). This study focuses on how weights and measures at local markets can help increase food accessibility. The research aims to generate insights into these questions: do farmers lose profits in Ghana's local markets? Can standardized weights and measures secure profits for small-scale farmers? And do profits enhance food availability to farmers? Using previous survey on farmers perception on weights and measures, literature review on food prices and food security and functions of local markets, we discuss how weights and measures can help secure farmers profits and possibly improve their productivity and accessibility.

2. Determinants of Food Security

Since the inception of the word 'food security', there has been a lot of research on the determinants of household food security. Tiwasing (2018) investigates food accessibility among rural rice farmers in Thailand and found that farmers with high education, own livestock have increased in income level and are possible food secured than farmers with low education and large family size. In Ghana, Aidoo et al (2013) found that farm size, income and access to credit have significant positive effects on household security.

 Household food availability represents food production, stock holding and food marketing (Von Braun et al, 1992). Emphatically, increasing land size and yield could ensure food availability. Majority of this research focused on productivity to curb food insecurity.

 However, this is not enough since marketing guarantee continuous availability and accessibility of food (Adejobi et al, 2005; Yiridoe, 2005). Again, Adejobi et al (2005) argue that efficient market can improve food security in developing countries. A well-regulated market ensures efficient distribution of food to consumers, employment for farmers and food distributors, generation of income and a resultant increase in agricultural productivity. To ensure a well-regulated market, the economic regulator function is important. The Economic regulatory seeks to promote competition, uniform weights and measures food quality standards and revenue.

The importance of weights and measures emerged when barter trade was transformed into a modern system of trade (Yiridoe, 2005). With liberalization and modernization of the markets, weights and measures are key elements in the development of agriculture and food security. According to Tollens (1997), due to lack of

The West East Institute

standardization in most Africa countries cereals, for example, differ in weights and quality after drying. This sometimes leads to misinformation of prices quality attributes of products to buyers and change in profits of farmers.

Ghana lacks well-coordinated regulations on the traditional markets (Antwi et al, 2018; Babatunde et al, 2005 and Yiridoe, 2005). In the traditional markets of Ghana, farmers sell their food crops to local assemblers, market queens or agents. Usually, these transactions are done without the official grades and standards to measure the quality of products. Consequently, farmers lose price premiums because produce cannot be differentiated (Yiridoe, 2005). Also, a lack of uniformity in weights and measures makes it difficult, if not impossible for farmers to calculate their profit margins after sales of their food crops. In addition, market queens and local marketers speculate prices for products and this leads to bargaining and haggling which generates to an agreed price. Under such conditions, agreed price has no meaningful measure of value. The implementation of a uniform weight and measure can ensure good pricing system of farmers' produce and technical information needed to increase productivity which is key to ensuring food security in Ghana.

3. Methodology

3.1 Study Area

The study focused on Berekum local market in the Brong Ahafo region of Ghana. Berekum Municipality is situated in the northwestern part of the Brong Ahafo Region. It has a total land area of 863.3km^2 (BMA, 2013). Berekum municipality had a population of 129,628, and more than half of the people are economically active; agriculture especially crops farming (GSS, 2010). They meet to transact business on different kinds of food crops and basic needs of consumers. The Municipality has a remarkable feature, the proximity to Cote D'Ivoire. This helps promotes economic and commercial activities between the Municipality and Cote D'Ivoire during its market day. Berekum municipality operates a weekly market made up of wholesalers, retailers, producers and other actors in and out of the Municipality and host actors from neighboring countries.

Data Collection and Analysis

Two main analysis was used for the discussion of the study, Questionnaire survey, and literature.

Literature analysis is based on the identification of the importance of market regulatory (weights and measures) to food security and the role of farmer incomes/ income to food security.

The primary data was a questionnaire survey conducted about one and a half year ago. It was collected in December 2016 for a period of two weeks in Berekum's Thursday market. Data used was collected from 30 farmers who sell regularly on this local market. The female-dominated, as it is the norm of Ghanaian local markets and the expectation of Ghanaian culture. The questionnaire survey had three components: (1) the social characteristics of farmers and marketers, including age, education, work experience, work organization and gender, (2) farmers and marketers who transact business as wholesalers, retailers and both wholesale and retail, and (3) open-end questions to examine their perceptions on the importance of weights and measures (Lyon, 2003). All questions were translated into the local language (Twi) to help respondents understand the questions asked by a native field officer. In addition, preliminary observations of market transactions between the farmers and marketers were done on Berekum's local market. Random sampling technique was used in selecting farmers and marketers. Simple numbers were used to code responses obtained and analyzed using excel.

4. Results and Discussion

4.1 Background Information of respondents

All the respondents interviewed were native of Berekum and working-age between 21 and 41 years. The respondents were dominated by women (53%). This show the traditional culture of Ghana where market-related activities are mostly the responsibility of the woman. About 80 percent had formal education and 20 percent had no education. Again, among farmers who sold on the local market, about 18 (60%) had more than six years' experience of which 20 percent had more than ten years' experience on the local market.

4.2 How farmers Lose Profits in Berekum Local Market.

From our survey, we found that earnings of a farmer in the Berekum local market are a reasonable indicator to reflect the income level of a farmer. Alternatively, from the perspective of food security, it indicates the accessibility or consumption of rural farmers in Berekum. Prices based on weights and measures are important

The West East Institute

elements in marketing. It ensures fairness in the marketing of food crops in the local markets. Again it helps develop innovations to improve food production, food safety, and marketing systems. However, failure to do so create barriers to trade and exchange in these markets.

Respondents were asked about the standards they used in the setting of prices and if weight and measure was a factor? From table 1, about 57 percent of the respondents said they use the local traditional weights and measures in trade transactions. This finding somewhat corresponded with past studies that contend that marketing transacts on local markets within the Sub-Saharan African lack a standard weight and measure (Antwi et al, 2018; Adejobi et al, 2005 and Yiridoe, 2005). However, 43 percent of respondents neither use a standard weight and measure or the already existing traditional measures fabricated.

Table 1 factors for pricing by farmers

Research Variables	Farmers	Percentage
Adherence to standards	17	57
No standards	13	43
Influence of marketers and market associations	31	100
competing with supermarkets	31	100

These fabricated traditional measures have a negative implication on the farmer's profits margin. During an exchange, transaction cost is associated with attributes that facilitate product pricing and product information including; production cost; economic access to food; nutrition and food quality. Therefore when there is a lack of communication on the grades and standards used then prices can be influenced and have some negative influence on profit margins. In addition, the high percentage of adherence among farmers indicates the need for standards in pricing practices since its important in transacting business on the market.

The questionnaire also asked the farmers if market queens and marketers have any influence on the prices of their products at the local market. All farmers affirmatively responded. This provided evidence to the accusation argues by Babatunde et al, that on a local market without a standard measure, there is the possibility of cheating. On this local market, prices are negotiated between farmers and marketers however from field observations farmers face the risk of shortchanging in prices paid by the marketers. There is always excusing on the part of marketers to pay agreed prices for the ad-hoc measures used. This has the tendency to affect farmers purchasing power, deriving less on the quantity and quality of other products he buys.

Finally, we wanted to find out if farmers were interested in selling to the supermarkets where standards are fundamental to trade. All respondents (100 %) responded positively. This means they are willing to adopt either the national or international weight and measure standards in pricing. In addition, farmers are aware of the misleading signals caused by non-standardized weights and measures.

4.3 Perceived Role of a Standard Weights and Measures

Table 2 Perception statement about pricing with weights and measures

Positive perception statement of farmers	frequency	Percentage (%)
Makes selling easy		
Pricing easy	17	57
Maximize profits		
Negative perception statement		
Price is not constant		
Not aware of weight and measures	13	43
Cannot depend on it		

The questionnaire asked the respondents about the importance of the traditional measures in trading. Table 2 shows that 57 percent of them perceive it as a tool for easy transaction of business, pricing their products, maximizing profits and consumer preference. Though these weights and measures do not have standards (vary in size and

weights), it can be argued that it provided farmers with some access to price information, and value of a product which is key a factor in negotiation on the local market. Again, customary pricing practices placed heavier emphasis on price negotiations at local markets and the reason behind using traditional weights and measures.

Table 2. shows that about 43 percent of farmers do not use traditional weights and measures because they lead to price inefficiency and consumers' lack of confidence in the accuracy of prices. It also does not reflect products' quality. In summary, these traditional weights and measures provide farmers with some access to information about prices, bargaining power, and some quantity attributes which improve the prices of their products. This ensures farmers accessibility to some needed food crop supplies for their household.

4.4 Farmers food Availability

Farmers' food availability is possible when they can access food at all times on their own farm or purchase from the market. Farmers production from own-farm is mostly inadequate and as such buy from the local markets. This is possible when they have enough income from the sales of their products on the local markets. A good and well-coordinated market can stimulate commercial activities and generate more funds for farmers which can be used to increase production and purchasing. Secondly, it can uplift the standard of living of most rural farmers. The increase of personal income can enhance the prospect of food security at the household, community and national levels.

However, prices on Ghana's local market is by bargaining and negotiations. Indeed, deciding on a price in this manner creates inefficiencies in the marketing of food crops. These inefficiencies always favor the marketers. In contrast, Coldfelter (1998) recorded a significant price accuracy at the supermarkets than the local markets. In Ghana, meat sellers use standardized weighing scales while those who sell crops use traditional weights and measures. The use of these weighing scales somehow ensured the accessibility of meat in the local markets. The latter perceive these traditional weights as tools for easy transactions in business. Adejobi et al. (2011) argue that these traditional weights were supposed to give marketers the opportunity to manipulate the measuring bowls/baskets to their own profit. No matter how observant the farmer is, he/she may still get less utility for the agreed price. This can influence farmers' income and limit their food availability.

Conclusion

Farmers have not adopted the national standard weight and measure because of the still exiting influence of the marketers and market queens. All respondents responded affirmatively indicating the influence of market queens on farmers' income level. We also found out that these non-standardized weights and measures in the local market could ensure easy trade, pricing, as well as maximizing profits. However, these can hinder farmers' food accessibility since unknown to them they lose profits because of the traditional measures.

 They did emphasize the importance of having a standard weights and measures form to obtain accurate information on the value of products, prices, and secure their profits during transactions.

Another side of using weights and measures at local markets is that a lack of standards has encouraged price negotiations that are based on trust or mistrust among buyers and sellers. This has brought about inefficiencies during transactions and limited their purchasing capabilities. Also, it had a negative influence on farmers prices since 43 percent of farmers do not use the traditional measures. The introduction of standard weight and measure can ensure price security and profit for these farmers.

Overall, the above findings indicate that weights and measures are significantly related to farmers' profits. Contrary to the current ad hoc pricing which makes it harder for farmers to come to an agreed value, standard weights and measurement have the potential to better protect the benefits of farmers. Farmers could identify more clearly the basis of price setting so that it can enhance their living standards. In addition, it has the potential to ensure food availability and accessibility on Berekum local market.

References

Adejobi, A.O., Babatunde, R.O., and Idowu, E.O. (2011). Weight and measurement issues in retail marketing of fresh tomatoes: Evidence from Osun State, Nigeria. Journal of
Agricultural and Biological Science 6 (4), 1990-6145.

Aidoo, R, Mensah, O.J. and Tuffour, T. (2013). Determinants of household food security in the Sekyere-Afram plains district of Ghana. 1st Annual International Interdisciplinary Conference, AIIC 2013, 24-26 April, Azores, Portugal – Proceedings.

Antwi, A. O. and Matsui, K. (2018). Price Perception on weights and measures at the local markets of Ghana. Kasetsart Journal of Social Sciences. https//doi.org/10.1016/j.kjss.2018.01.011.

Babatunde, R. and Oyatoye E. (2005). www. Tropentag.de/2005/proceedings/node411.html. Retrieved on June 8, 2018.

BMA (2013). Berekum Municipal Assembly Medium –Term Development Plan. Brong
Ahafo Region.

Lyon, F. (2003). Trader associations and urban food systems in Ghana: Institutionalist
approaches to understanding urban collective action. International Journal of Urban and
Regional Research 27, 11–23.

Guy, G. R., (1998). Pricing accuracy at grocery stores and other retail stores using scanners. International Journal of Retail & Distribution Management, 26(11), 412-420, https://doi.org/10.1108/09590559810246368.

Kortege, G.D., and Okonkwo, P.A. (1993). Perceived value approach to pricing. Industrial
Marketing Management 22, 133–14.

Sen, A. K. (1990). Food, Economics and Entitlements. In: Dr6ze, J.; Sen, A. (eds.): op. cit., 1, 34-50.

Shaw, D.J. (2007). World Food Summit, 1996. In: World Food Security. Palgrave Macmillan, London. https://doi.org/10.1057/9780230589780_35.

Tiwasing, P. Dawson, P. and Garrod, G. (2018). Food Security of rice-farming households in Thailand: A logit analysis. The Journal of Developing Areas 52(1), 85-98. Tennessee State University College of Business. Retrieved June 8, 2018, from Project MUSE database.

Tollens, E. (1997). Wholesale markets in African cities: Diagnosis, Role, Advantages, And
Elements for Further Study and Development. FAO-University of Louvain.

Quaye, W. (2008). Food security situation in northern Ghana, coping strategies and related constraints. African Journal of Agricultural Research 3(5) 334-342. DOI: 10.5897/AJAR.

Von Braun, J., Teklu, T., and Webb, P., (1992). Famine in Africa; Causes, Responses and Prevention. International Food Policy Research Institute Series. ISBN 0801866294, 9780801866296.

Yiridoe, E.K. (2005). A problem ignored: the role of a weights and measures system in food
security in Africa. Outlook on Agriculture 34 (4), 233-241.

The West East Institute

THE CORRELATION OF NUTRITIONAL STATUS AND COMPLICATIONS DISEASE TOWARD BLOOD GLUCOSE CONTROL ON INPATIENT OF DIABETES MELLITUS TYPE 2 IN RSUD UNDATA PALU

ANDI AIDAWATY. A.

Department of Hospital Undata Central Sulawesi Indonesia

ABSTRACT

Background: DM is a progressive and chronic disease and its prevalence is rapidly increasing every year and is one cause of death both in developed countries and in developing countries so DM becomes a serious global problem. The four pillars of the handling of DM (Education, meal planning, physical activity and medication DM) is a top priority in maintaining the quality of life of diabetics. Intake of food and medicine is important in controlling blood glucose diabetes who undergo inpatient treatment at the hospital.

Objective: To find out the condition of diabetes management in monitoring the nutritional status, medication use and management of food intake in relation to blood glucose control

Methods: This type of research is descriptive analytic observational with nested case control design. Subjects were in patients with type 2 diabetes in RSUD Undata Palu. The subjects were 56 patients divided into 2 treatment groups, groups of cases where respondents are the blood glucose levels of early entry and late stay are not normal (n = 26). the control group when respondents were initial blood sugar levels normal or elevated and decreased in the normal range (n = 30). Data were analyzed using univariate descriptive distribution and examining of all variables and bivariate analysis to examine the correlation between independent and dependent variables with a significance level of $p < 0.05\%$, Cl 95% and the resulting odds ratio. Results: odds ratio analysis showed that normal nutritional status is not protective against uncontrolled blood glucose levels (p = 0.89). Food intake respondents who controlled their blood glucose better than respondents whose blood glucose control. In other hand fat intake is related to the control of blood glucose. ($P < 0.05$). Insulin use the highest intensity than OHO drug in patients with complications although not statistically significant ($p > 0.05$).

Conclusion: Nutritional status, dietary intake and the use of diabetes medications has no relation to the control of blood glucose levels (significant $p > 0.05$)

Keywords: Diabetes melitus, nutritional status, blood glucose control, patient

PREVENTION, CHILD WELFARE, PROTECTION OR JUST FIRE-FIGHTING?

ANDREA RÁCZ[1]

ÁGNES DARVAS

DOROTTYA SIK

SZÉCSI JUDIT

Eötvös Loránd University, Department of Social Work, Hungary, Budapest

ABSTRACT

Our research is titled *Working Mechanism of the Social and Child Protection system[2]* based on qualitative and quantitative methodology, and analyzes the social, child welfare and protection system's working process in one of the most disadvantaged micro-region in North-Hungary in different sized settlements and in two cities belonging to the agglomeration of Budapest. One of the main target groups of the research is the *families* with different social problems (children and families affected by the child protection system, people with psychosocial disabilities, drug addicts) and on the other hand *professionals* working with them and *decision makers* on local level.

In our presentation we would like to give a general overview – based on interviews with clients, professionals and decision makers – what kind of typical operational mechanism of the local social institutions and services can be identified, and thus what kind of professional goals can be realized. The research finds the answer how the social system can contribute to improving the well-being of the clients and how the system limits it with exclusionary procedures.

Keywords: social services, social mobility and immobility, well-being

---

Trends in Social Work

In the 1950-60's the welfare state was assumed by the professional model of social work. The state had the responsibility to take care about the citizens, and acknowledged this duty with providing social help in the frame of social work. The professional model strengthened the bio-medical causality of the client's social problems and their helplessness and powerlessness. In this model social worker as a professional advice the solution, interfere in the client's live without enable the client, treat the problem of the clients as a disease (De Jong-Berg, 2013). From the 70's two main approach evolved, the evidence based built from the professional model and radical social work. The evidence based approach emphasized the individual alteration. The other approach emphasize the responsibility of the society, the necessity of the alteration, started with the radical social work, also feminist and antioppressiv social work belong to this approach. The link between the two approaches are the theory of empowerment and constructive social work (Gardner, 2009).

From the 70's the world economic crisis led the financial sources of the social sector decrease in Europe, which led the welfare state also in crisis. In the 70-80's the social policy altered, critics of social work, methods of professional help rised: ineffective and inefficient effects hold back the results of the professional help. During this period the system of support and benefits binded to different conditions. The expectation of the society to be more effective strengthened the control function of social work, increase the condition in the support system and decrease the partnership between clients and social workers. The cooperation between the clients and the social workers became hierarchical, protocols and administration duties control the practice of social work. Pressed into the strict deadlines, expectation and liquation of the sustainer in the practice social workers focus only in the side effects, partial-problems of the clients. Abreast the bureaucratic change in the practice of social work the problems of the clients became complex. Social work struggling to find methods to deal with families dealing with multi-problems. In the 2000's the official state funded social work is bureaucratic, lost the original goals of its existence. The services managed by different actors, according to the theory of managerism the social workers responsible to the sustainers (state, church, civil organizations) and not to the clients anymore. The consequence is the connection between the social workers and the clients wilt, the duty of the social workers to provide services not to work with the clients face-to face (Bányai, 2008). Postmodern critics disapprove this process, the practice of social work only effective if the support or help comes directly from the social workers. In the last twenty years different approaches working on restricken the relation between the clients and the social workers. Constructive social work based on postmodern theories unfold as a critic to the bureaucratic alteration of social work. The reflective practice, narrative techniques appear in the practice of social work (Schön, 1983; Parton-O'Byrne, 2006). In the postmodern the professional model, and the social workers as an omniscient expert queried. Involve the concerned clients to the operation of the social system, help the integration to the society, and give space and trust to acknowledge the right for the clients that they can make decisions about their lives. This is a new level of the empowerment, where the assertion of interest, the enforcement is the main goal of the social work.

The development of the social work is the same although the process occurred faster after the transmission period in Hungary[3]. Roots of social work existed before 1989, since poverty, social problems according to the official political trends didn't exist in Hungary until the system changed. During the transmission period the amount and severity of social problems increased rapidly[4]. In the 1990's Hungary developed the social and child care, child protection system, basic and specialized services in the different sectors of the social support system. With this new services and support, individualized and effective social system evolved until the 2000's years. In the past twenty years this development recoiled. The control function, the number of the alimented clients and administrative duties increased. During the transmission period the totalitarian institutions demolished, but after the millennium in the facilities for people living with disabilities and psychiatric problems this development recoiled.

In the state founded social service system the control function increased in Hungary too (Pik, 2001; Rácz, 2016; Szabó, 2016). As a critical reaction social workers in the civil and church funded services establish their social work practice according to the postmodern approaches, prioritize alternative options and long-term, trust-based relationships in their practice. In Hungary outside of the state founded social service sector services founded by civil actors use the methods and theories of the social work with communities. This collaboration emphasized the interdiscplinal coactions in helping those families who are facing severe and multiple problems in their lives. These collaborations, co-operations unfortunately are not part of the social service system in Hungary.

---

[3] More details about the Hungarian history of social work: Juhász, B. (2003): The Unfinished History of Social Work in Hungary. In Hering, S. – Waaldijk, B. (eds.) *History of Social Work in Europe (1900–1960)* Spinger, New York, 187-191.
[4] More details about the Hungarian social problems after the transmission period: http://old.tarki.hu/en/publications/SR/2016/index.html

The Method of the Research

The goal of this quantitative and qualitative research is to analyze the functioning mechanism and provision of the Hungarian social, child care and child protection system. The focus is on the reaction of the Hungarian social system to the special and different problems and need of the families in their service. How the system treat these families and interfere in these situations? The goal of this research is to analyze the methods, practice of the social workers in this services, the outcome of the interference, the effect of the interference in the quality of their life and the chance of mobility of these families. The analysis also examine the effect of the regional inequalities and the exhaustive methods of the local social system.

The research took place in two different socio-economical part of Hungary: in one of the most disadvantaged region in north Hungary. In this region the analyzed communities were small villages and cities. The second place was near Budapest, in cities in the agglomeration around Budapest. The target group of the research were (1) the *families* living in this areas and dealing with multi-problems (children and families in the child protection system, people living with psycho-social disabilities and addictions) and (2) *professionals, stakeholders* working with these families.

The starting point of our study is that social integration contains the social cohesion. Human relations, individuals and interactions between individuals and institutions fulfill important role in social cohesion. Integrative social function means, that individuals, communities and institutions cooperate among each other, and accept the norms and values of the majority of the society (Albert-Dávid, 2012; Kovách et al., 2016).

In our study (based on 20 interview) based on two topic (supporting families with children and addicted people)[5] we analyze the services of the social system, demonstrate the system of the clients and main social problems and examine the methods and practices of the interference to the client's needs. Based on the interviews with the stakeholders and professionals we reflect on the fields of needed expansion and expansion directions. In this study the effect of social mobility of the social and child protections services is also analyzed.

Changes in the Quality of Life of Families with Children Depending on the Available Social Services

In 2016 the Hungarian child care and protection system[6] transformed to two separate level. The services determine children needs, avoid risk regarding child care were separated from the authority level, where the decisions are made in child neglect, child abuse situations. This process altered the functioning of the social and child care services in the small municipalities in Hungary. According to the interviews with the professionals working with families, the quality level of the reachable services, or even the exist of these services in the countryside are worsted from the available service sin the cities. The result of the lack of professional (both number of professionals and the quality of work skills) in the child care services operated by the micro-region is the lack of proper services to solve or heal or reduce social problems in the micro-region. These local social service systems (with lack of professionals) struggle to give proper help in those parts of Hungary where unemployment, poverty, addiction abuse, school problems, early pregnancy are the highest, and interventions are the most needed. According to the interviews the local civil and church organizations appear with altering intensity in the micro-region and that doesn't mean real cooperation with the professionals.

All the professionals struggle with the high client numbers and the difficulties because of the high client numbers. The high number of cases block the qualitative case work and faster the early burn-out of the professionals. Perplexity and lack of working tools present difficulty in the case work in the micro-region.

According to the interviews made in the agglomeration area of Budapest the child care and protection system is used by both voluntaries and obligated clients. Among the obligated clients the percentage of divorce, missing school and child abuse are higher. This means that the range of the clients contains well-off families also, the range of the service reach out of the families living in poverty. Among the voluntary clients financial and child-raising problems represent the aim of cooperation with the local professionals. The range of the voluntary clients dealing with financial problems, living in poverty or at least they are definitely not well-off families.

„That is why I say, that small amount of people come to us voluntarily and ask for help. They live in poverty, in very disadvantaged circumstances. The drive, which brings them into the services is the financial problems, we

---

[5] Andrea Rácz and Judit Szécsi participate in another research project which focus is social solidarity related the social service sytem supporting families with childrend and addicted people. (Domonkos Sik: Solidarity in Late Modernity, OTKA Young Researcher Fellowship, FK 129138, 2018-2020).

[6] More details about the Hungarian child protection system: A. Rácz (2015): Social exclusion in Hungary from a child protection perspective, *International Journal of Child, Youth and Family* 6: (3) pp. 458-465.

help them to get supports .....So these cases are easier for us, when the client comes voluntary, and it is much harder when the clients have to cooperate with us." (Family case-worker in the agglomeration around Budapest)

Besides missing school, bullying and child abuse are the main problems in the past years. According to the interviews the child protection signal system is functioning suitably. The nurses, doctors, teachers and all the professionals working with children now the signal system and use it if they experience neglect or abuse.

The fluctuation is high among the professionals in both examined area, burn-out syndrome affect their work and cause leaving the social area permanently.

„ Hesitation, lack of professional, lack of honor, .professionals burn pout in two-three month. They choose to go work in a factory instead of the social system, where almost twice as much money can be earned without any responsibility. What is the point to stay and struggle, do you get it? This decisions are hard, oh and the lack of supervision, lack of help the care-givers and not only in our micro-region but in the whole Hungarian social system.." (Family case-worker in the agglomeration around Budapest)

Changes in the Quality of Life of People Dealing with Addictions Depending on the Available Social Services

The definition of health and well-being of the WHO was our starting point, we analyzed the concept of health and well-being in broad aspects. On the first figure aspects of the health effects are shown. Health affects contain the component of the environment and the component of individual causes of health. The individual components are age, gender, health situation, diseases, psycho and mental state and identity (green signs in the figure). The environmental components are relationships, work, study, social life, local communities and financial circumstances (red signs in the figure). The broader environmental effects are culture, range of social connections, economy, laws, public utilities and security.

Figure 1. Environmental and individual components of health affects
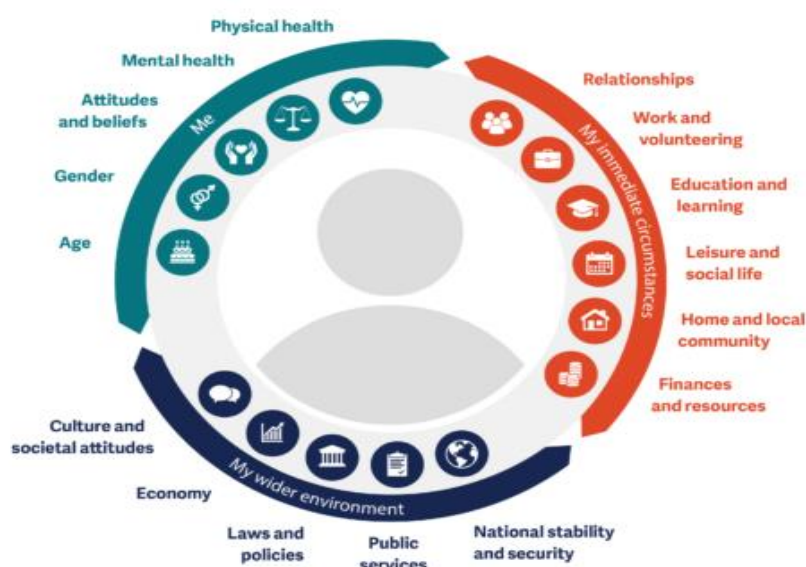
Source: https://www.msif.org/living-with-ms/what-influences-quality-of-life/ (last accessed: 07.07.2019)

In Hungary the available services for drug addiction operated in the health system and the social system, even in services with mixed profile[7]. Regional disparities cause that there are parts in Hungary (lack of special services) psychiatric service system deals with addiction problems. The service system for addiction problems in Hungary is tiered, all the levels are available although the accessibility alter regarding the regional disparities. There are no special services according the different type of drugs, no special programs. The system target the all the drug users, people with addiction in general, mostly together with the people with psychiatric problems (Nemzeti Drog Fókuszpont, 2017).

---

[7] More about the Hungarian drug policy and the service system: http://drogfokuszpont.hu/?lang=en

The West East Institute

It is crucial to divide the clients of the addiction system and the social and child care system. The clients of the addiction service system are mostly come voluntary, in the social and child care system cooperation is obligatory.

1.) In the harm reduction programs clients participate anonymously, without any obligations, without abstinence, or expectation of abstinence. Mostly young, troubled users, using mainly new psychoactive substances coming voluntarily sometimes recommended or delegated from other social/health services.

2.) The specialized provider system, where medical diagnose, special health BNO code is needed, mostly used by middle-age alcohol-addicted men and women, in some cases with comorbidity. Fundamental element of this provisions is the voluntariness, the client has to apply for this free services. The motivation of the clients is higher with voluntariness, although the goal of the motivation is not always abstinence.

3.) In Hungary users can choose adjournment of their prosecution (this option depends on the amount and type of used drug). In these explanatorily and antecedent services the clients are illegal drug user, between the age 18-40.

Drug-users prefer to hide, it is difficult for them to ask for help so they get any kind of provision, help later, than it would be needed. *„(...) in the countryside people like to hide their problems as a secret, they are not willing to run and ask for help as long they can manage to hide and avoid their problems. Whether we deny or not everyone know everyone, it is impossible to hide, we know the parents or the grandma worked somewhere"* (Social worker in a harm reduction program)

Social stigmatization is the biggest problem in the life of the clients and the professionals. Prejudices are rising mostly from lack of knowledge, ordinary people usually don't understand the nature of addiction and recon addiction not as an illness, but as a sin or a moral weakness. The most disappointing according to the interviews, that the co-professionals (physicians, general practitioners, pediatrics, local and state clerks) accommodate with this behavior and thinking. *„They speak ugly with the clients or silence them with sedatives, so the alcohol addicted person alter to a sedative-addicted...."* (Social worker in a harm reduction program)

Using, and problems from using drugs appear only accessorial in the background. In the families, in the conflicts with the kids often not drug-use is the real problem but the consequences, skipping school, stealing, aggressive or unmanageable behavior.

The professionals in the social services usually cooperate with the pediatrics and the psychiatry, who treats the client, but in general there is no affiliation between the health care, services for addicted people and the social services. According to the interviews co-workers of the health care system block the cooperation and information with the professional of the social care system.

In the agglomeration of Budapest, local social and childcare services try to cooperate with local addiction provisions and also with the specialized services in Budapest. This cooperation depend on the local professionals. If the local professional has specialized knowledge in addiction practice, the cooperation will be stronger and efficient. In the small municipalities connection is better, but the capability of the provisions are spare, so the vulnerability of the clients and the professionals are high. Addiction services in this area are only available in the county centers, mainly in the health care system in the county hospitals. Ambulatory provisions and rehabilitation facilities placed far from the micro-region without capability, so these services are not available for the clients in the micro-region.

The Mobility Effect of the Social and Child Services and Services for People with Addiction Problems

In the micro-region fundamental, essential and compulsory provisions can't be assured and secured. The number of the efficient professionals are low in the social and child care system. In the agglomeration near Budapest the demand of more efficient and broader services appeared. According to the experiences clients participate in the provisions willingly, but without broader capability the needs of these clients can't be contented. Mediation, family and couple therapy services must be developed.

The lack of involved pediatrics in the early recognition and treat of the addiction problems is one of the greatest problems, followed from the lack of knowledge and capability of the pediatrics. Good relationship with the local authorities, or with the head of the municipalities make a difference in the opportunities, possibilities of the social and child care services. The huge amount of administration and the extremely high number of clients jeopardize the quality of the provision followed also from the underpayment also. According the opinion of the professionals of the social and child care services without back-up and supporter addiction-professionals, the efficient and qualitative interference is not possible. In the micro-region the number of the available psychologist, psychiatry and child psychiatry are very low. *„It is useless that I'm in contact with them, if they don't use this opportunity.... There is no institution for addiction or mental illness in the county center .... The neuro-psycho consult in the*

health care facilities target mental illness and psychiatrically problems mostly drug-addiction is not in the focus, unless people with chronic alcohol problems." (Social worker in a community provision)

In both analyzed area the financial problems followed from dysfunctional operational system harm the opportunity for the clients to access to those provisions, services they would need. Ranking and finding alternative solutions in the cooperation of the services needed to heal the effect of the dysfunctional system.

Based on the interviews the current social system and available services have no positive effect on the mobility of the society. The available services aren't sufficient to dislodge the clients from their social status. *„ From the aspect of mobility: the child protection system can't support*

The mobility of the children, reasons: lack of professionals, teachers, psychologists and educators. Children and their parents are under motivated, learning, participating in the educational system is not important for them. (Case-worker in the North-Hungarian micro-region)

In the topic of mobility most of the professionals recon the dilemmas of the well-managed case work. The biggest question is the definition of success, especially in the field of addiction. In the recovery process fallback, recurrence is natural step in the recovery, their mental or health status can decline temporary. *„ …it is possible to keep someone on a level, it can be define as success… no fallback, no declination without moving forward, and we never know what would happen without our interference…"* (Social worker in a community provision) Complex solutions would change the quality of life: decreasing housing poverty, social housing, increasing the income of the families and fixing the social network, but regarding the available sources and services professionals can't make real a difference.

According to the interviews the most important aspect in the relationship with the clients is to accept them, build and consolidate trust, which is fundamental in their everyday work. The trustful relationship decrease the isolation of the clients, and increase the confidence in the problem-solving. Belong to a service-community important for people with addiction, they can admit their addiction, their everyday fights with the addictions, the difficulties, better or worse conditions. *„I feel as a back-ground facility in their life, like a safety-zone."* (Social worker in a community provision)

It is important to strengthen the natural support system around the clients, to focus on psycho-education, to understand the nature of addiction, to focus on the way of interference in both area. According to the professionals in both area lifestyle advices, especially strengthen the skills of the clients are the base of the individual case work with the clients. Pivotal topic is supporting parental function and role, live through parenting is among families raising children. To achieve fundamental changes beyond the local infrastructure, quality of the services and the professionals, the vocation of the professionals is essential, and the faith in skill of the positive change and development of the clients.

In this dysfunctional system adjudge the effect of integration, reintegration services facilitating mobility is difficult. This effect mentioned as a goal of the further future, because the in the reality the goal of the case work now days is to improve quality of life in very small steps. The main goal for the professionals is, that notwithstanding the regional disparities the services are available, and repository of services are broaden. The professionals recon, that among the commitment of the stakeholders, the focus of the supporting aspect of the social work can rise, and the control and administrative methods can decline. The 2. Figure summit the main challenges of the Hungarian social work, which hedged in the social integration and mobility effect of the social and child protection services.

Figure 2. The main challenges of the Hungarian social work regarding improving the mobility of the society
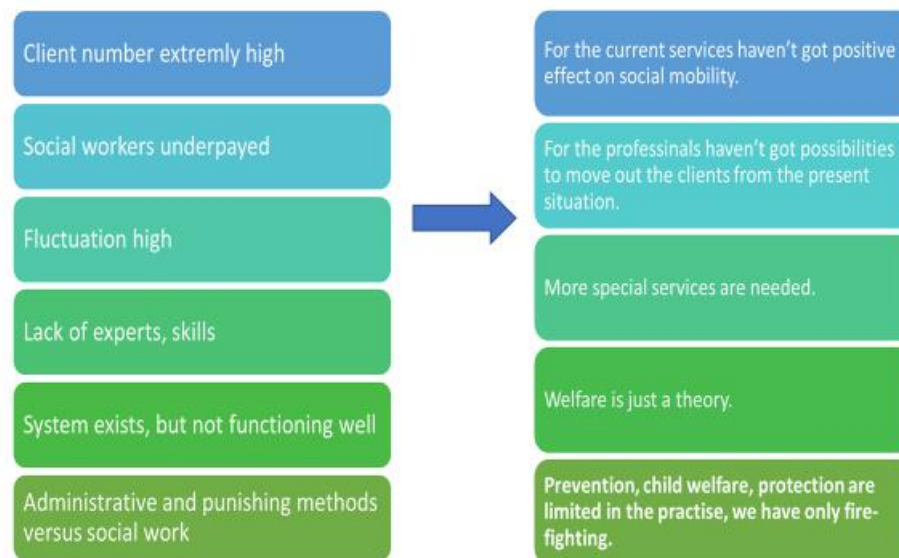
Source: Own editing, 2019.

Three level of the integration is distinguished, the system integration, the integration on the level of the society and the interpersonal integration. Uniting mechanism harmonize the act of the members of the society and appoint the frame of the social reproduction, counted as system integration. On the level of the society socialization, cooperation between the members of the society and the process of belonging to the community contain integration. The interpersonal integration establish the participation in the different levels of integration. Kovách et al. (2016) emphasize, that social disadvantages coerce the opportunities of the integration: *„In the Hungarian society people living in poverty don't have individual, family or group strategies to tackle or ease social disadvantages, which comprehend cooperation.”* (Kovách et al., 2016: 24).

According to our qualitative research result, social integration won't be improved by the fragmentation of the social work (Rácz, 2016), the bureaucracy, the low level of professional prestige and the dysfunctional environment, so the contribution to improve mobility hedge into tight frames, especially if the clients are dealing with complex social problems and living in extreme poverty and disadvantages circumstances.

References

Albert, F., Dávid B. (2012): Az interperszonális kapcsolathálózati struktúra átrendeződése Magyarországon. (Rearrangement of the interpersonal network structure in Hungary.) In: Kovách et al. (eds.) *Társadalmi integráció a jelenkori Magyarországon.* MTA Társadalomtudományi Kutatóközpont, Szociológiai Intézet Argumentum Kiadó, Budapest. 343-356. http://mek.oszk.hu/12700/12706/12706.pdf (last accessed: 07.07.2019)

Bányai, E. (2008): A sztenderdizáció árnyoldalai. (The downside of standardization.) *Kapocs*, 35, 2-9.

De *Jong*, P., *Berg, I. K. (2013):* Feladattól a megoldásig - A megoldásközpontú interjúzás művészete. (From task to solution - The art of solution-based interview.) Animula Kiadó, Budapest.

Gardner, F. (2009): Affirming values: using critical reflection to explore meaning and professional practice. *Reflective Practice,* 10: 2, 179-190.

Kovách, I., Hajdu, G., Gerő, M., Kristóf, L., Szabó, A. (2016): A magyar társadalom integrációs és rétegződésmodelljei. (Models of integration and stratification of the Hungarian society.) *Szociológiai Szemle*, 26:3, 4-27.

Nemzeti Drog Fókuszpon (2017): 2017-es ÉVES JELENTÉS (2016-os adatok) az EMCDDA számára. (2017 annual report (data from 2016) for the EMCDDA.) http://drogfokuszpont.hu/wp-content/uploads/EMCDDA_Jelentes_2017.pdf (last accessed: 07.07.2019)

Parton, N., O'Byrne, P. (2006): Mi a konstruktív szociális munka? (What is constructive social work?) *Esély*, 1, 47-66.

Pik, K. (2001): *A szociális munka története Magyarországon.* (History of social work in Hungary.) Hilscher Rezső Szociálpolitikai Egyesület, Budapest.

Rácz, A. (2016): *A gyermekvédelem mint fragmentált társadalmi intézmény.* (Child protection as a fragmanted social isntitution.) Debreceni Egyetemi Kiadó, Debrecen.

Schön, D. A. (1983): *The Reflective Practitioner: How Professionals Think in Action*. Basic Books, New York.

Szabó, L. (2016): Az esetmenedzseri tevékenység jelenléte és dilemmái a hazai szociális munkában. (The presence and dilemmas of case management activity in the Hungarian social work.) *Párbeszéd,* 2, 1-8.

REFLECTIONS AND SELF-REFLECTIONS: VIEWS OF THE MEMBERS OF CHILD PROTECTION ON THE ADEQUATE AND INADEQUATE CONDITION OF SOCIAL WORK

ANDREA RÁCZ

Eötvös Loránd University, Department of Social Work
Hungary, Budapest, Associate professor

ABSTRACT

The aim of the research[8] based on a complex methodology is to examine how child protection professionals (of child welfare services and centres, professionals in children's homes and foster parents) think about the primary and secondary target groups of child protection, how we can describe their family and professional concept. On the other hand, the purpose of the research is to analyze how children, youth and their birth family see the working mechanism of the Hungarian child protection system, and how professionals participate in the helping process, how the system strengthens parental role.

The current presentation based on the results of the research pillar consisting in interviews resumes the criticism expressed by professionals, parents, children and youth regarding the system, and how the various members of social work appreciate the social assistance. I also examine how social work training and practice can help to incorporate professional values into field work. I analyze in general, how social assistance can be adequate, and how social work became asocial in the late modernity and in a rapidly changing, unpredictable service environment.

Keywords*: Child Protection, Social Work Training, Professionalism.*

Introduction

The aim of the research carried out with the support of the János Bolyai Research Scholarship granted by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences was to enquire the opinion of people working in the child protection system (employees of child welfare services and child care institutions, respectively foster families) about the primary and secondary target group of child protection. It revealed the professional mentalities influencing the cooperation with the families and the opinions about them, and the quality of help provision and professionalism. Nevertheless, the aim of the research was also to see how affected children, young people and their parents conceive the child protection interventions targeting the children's welfare and protection, the operational mechanisms of the system and the way how professionals take part in the helping process, and how the system enhances parental roles and supports the well-being of children and young people. This research was completed by a research conducted within the Bolyai+ program, which examined the meaning of the concept of professional integrity in the process of becoming a child protection professional, respectively following training, in child protection field work, and the meaning of the principle of the child's best interest. Thus, the latter research attempted to answer the following questions: How do the students attending social work studies, and professionals working in the field of child protection for a shorter (less than 5 years) and longer (more than 10 years) period see the functioning of the Hungarian child protection system, the mechanisms of providing help, and their own role? How do training, daily work and various possibilities of receiving professional support from the background contribute to shaping their role? Furthermore, the research entitled *Mobility and Immobility in the Hungarian Society*, which was closely linked in terms of the examined issues to the above mentioned researches, gives an analysis of the impact of child protection on social mobility. Finally, within the research *Solidarity in the era of late modernity*[9] carried out within the OTKA program (Hungarian Scientific Research Fund), I examined the different forms of solidarity encountered in the national child protection system.

All these interlinked researches help us acquire relevant information *on the social work training, and on the practice and mechanisms of child protection*; thus we get to know which services are lacking from child protection, what the development trends are in training and practice, and how social work can enhance the well-being and social mobility of clients.

The *scientific significance of these undertakings* is that new researches are conducted in the field of child protection, which allow for a deeper insight into the functioning of the system and the trends of advancement, thus contributing to the development of the profession.

The results obtained during the research can be channelled *into various levels of social work trainings*, and *can facilitate the process of becoming a professional*.

It also encompasses the potential to have a *social significance* by developing the professional mentalities prevailing in the support of the families with children and in the protection and enforcement of the rights of the child; moreover, it can open up new ways towards a service-centred child protection practice.

State child protection, as a process implying multiple actors

Child protection implies multiple actors, thus it is of an outmost importance that in all segments and on all levels of child protection, the implied professionals make all possible efforts in order to share relevant information among themselves and to involve parents as well into the cooperation.

Child protection is impregnated with a lot of mysticism, which undoubtedly triggers dysfunctionality. Clients have to fight stigmas. Much too often, the presence of professionals providing help in the life of the family has the message towards the community that something very bad happened, and parenting is deficient in that family. If parents and children are not aware of what is happening to them and why, they might easily resist intervention; yet this means a threatening situation for them, since they do not even know that declining or encumbering cooperation can have consequences regarding child protection intervention and problem solving. Previous negative experiences of receiving support do not generate trust either. The fragmentation of services involves that in case of complex problems, parents do not know whom they should address to, who is responsible for what. In all cases a person hosting the case is needed, who has an overview of the processes, and who receives all information. It is also important that intervention is carried out in time, so that families are not given support only when a crisis situation is already installed. Empathic, culturally sensitive helping attitude has a basic importance (Newcatle City Council 2002; Szilvási 2005, Rácz 2016; Webb et al. 2014; Ross et al. 2017).

According to the typology of Gilbert et al. (2011), the Hungarian child protection system is determined by *the child protection approach*, where in case of abuse and neglect, the state sanctions in order to protect the child, and

---

[9] Within the framework of the Sik Domonkos call for young researchers of the Hungarian Scientific Reseach Fund/OTKA (FK 129138, 2018-2020).

The West East Institute

acts as an observer in order to guarantee the safety of the child. The aim of the intervention is to ensure protection and decrease the harms affecting the child. The relationship with the parents is hierarchical, rights are guaranteed through legal means. In principle, the law issued in 1997 refers to the *model built on services provided to families* as well, in which the aim of the intervention is to preserve the unity of the family. In this model, the state tries to support the parents to keep the family together, thus the aim of the intervention is prevention and addressing problems at an early stage. However, starting from this approach detectable both on theoretical and practical level, it is worth examining the actual functioning of the child protection system.

It is also important to note that child protection is connected to other systems as well, like education, health care, culture, thus, when assessing its performance – ensuring participation, enhancing the development and identity of the child, protecting the child from any harms inside or outside the family –, one needs to take into account its social embeddedness as well.

Figure 1. The interconnections and aims of child protection in terms of the state's responsibilities.
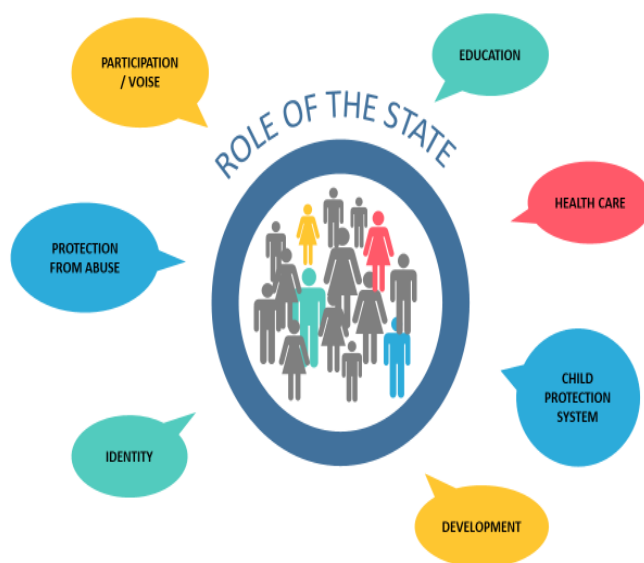
Source: own editing, 2019.

Table 1. Features of partnership cooperation from the perspective of professionals and clients

Perspective of professionals	Perspective of clients
- holistic approach - focused on services - preserving the unity of the family and child-centred - equality and acceptance between cooperating partners involved in the service providing process - looking for new ways and alternatives - flexibility and creativity - unambiguous communication - feedback, debating the results while involving every actor - undertaking individual and systemic responsibilities while respecting the limits of competences - cost efficiency - channelling community resources	- experiencing a central role, participation - sincere sharing of problems and open communication, trustful relationship with the helper - improvement of communication with family members - enhancement of family roles - experiencing parenting in a positive manner - improvement of the clients' quality of life - strengthening self-determination - the own palette of problem-solving methods is enlarged and enriched - they become members of the community, the sense of belonging is strengthened

- professional integrity, ethical professional attitude - supporting family welfare, promoting mobility opportunities	- opportunities of social mobility are enlarged

Source: own editing 2019, based on Rácz 2016; 2017 and Budai 2019: 328-329.

The methodological framework of the researches

Within the qualitative part of the Bolyai research, I conducted individual interviews with professionals and decision-makers working in different segments of child welfare and child protection, and focus group interviews on specific issues, with 8 different types of participants:

- People working in the child welfare system
- People working in child protection
- People working both in the child welfare and child protection system (on the basis of the cooperation between two systems)
- Children provided child welfare services (aged between 14-18)
- Children living in the child protection system (aged between 14-18)
- Young adults living in the child protection system (aged between 18-25)
- Families on the edge of child protection (parents whose children live with the family)
- Families where children were removed from the family (parents whose child lives in the child protection system)

Within the framework of the Bolyai+ research, two individual interviews were conducted with experts in the development of social work studies; the research included a part built on eight focus group interviews, during which a short film on a child protection case was analysed. The groups consisted of entrant and graduating students attending social work BA studies, students in MA programme (social work and social policies), and professionals who started to work in different fields of child protection recently, respectively for a longer period of time (for more than 10 years). The focus group interviews were conducted within both researches in the capital and in one university city in the province.

Figure 2. The methodological framework of the research: the track and timeliness of incorporating values
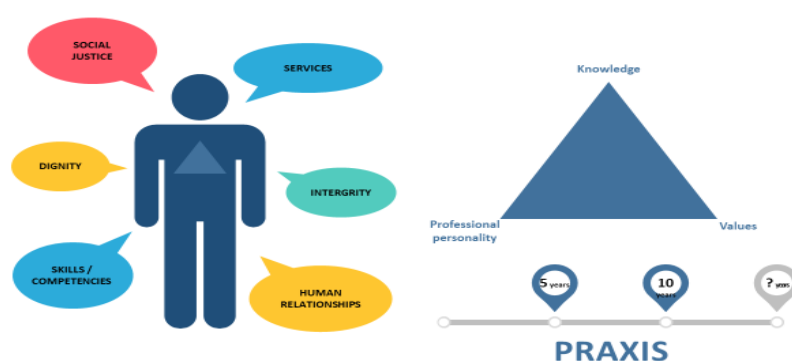
Source: own editing, 2019.

In what follows, on the basis of these interlinked researches treated as a whole, I will highlight the opinions of the child protection professionals, parents and children, then I will shortly present the point of view of students and professionals articulated during the individual and focus group interviews in order to map the possibilities to surpass the cleavage between training and practice.

The West East Institute

Role of the state: functions and dysfunctions

The opinion of child protection professionals and actors implied in development

According to the unanimous opinion of the professionals, the structural transformation carried out two decades ago through the Child Protection Act, that is the closing of large institutions and the promotion of family-like forms of care had a positive impact as a whole. One of the most stringent issues in the present-day functioning of child protection is that the number of those cases, when the system is unable to provide services tailored to the child's individual needs, is much higher than any number which would be acceptable.

The most important issue connected to the placing of children in homes with small number of inhabitants is the accessibility of services. In large institutions, services adequate for even several hundreds of children and young people had to be ensured in a single location, thus, while the capacities of professionals of certain fields, for example psychological and psychiatric care were used at a maximum, the availability of such care was also on a high level. In turn, at present, the professionals in charge in certain care districts cannot be present simultaneously in all care locations which fall in their area of responsibility. The capacity of professionals is shared between several institutions which often are located far from each other; quite often, they can be present only in case of a crisis, but a constant service operated with the aim of prevention is inaccessible. *"[...]under the present conditions as ensured by the children's homes, where there aren't supervisors, there aren't present those professionals or professionals with that quality of training, one can see that in fact such a home works only as a hostel, has a guarding function, since a child can't access any extra services there in fact. So due to this system, the family-like environment is lost in these homes. Therefore both the team of professionals and the professional content should be increased, and thus obviously the community working in homes could justify on a more solid ground that they are needed. [...] So the issue isn't that simple that foster family or children's homes; we ought to realize also that many institutional placing forms are lacking, which are needed though."* (leader of an experts' committee, provinces)

However, according to the professionals, the issues regarding the care system are much more intricate. Undoubtedly, placement types with fewer number of cared children as well as foster care ensure more appropriate conditions for the majority of clients; however, just as in the case of the methodology applicable in education, or in the case of the principles governing family support, in this case either no single perfect solution can exist. The most important requirement would be that in each case, that form of care should be discretional, which best suits the needs and interests of the child; likewise, decision-making would be expedient and efficient concerning the option for services and methodology, if the specific case is brought to the forefront; yet, either the institutional, infrastructural features and opportunities of the child care system, or the methodological support to preparing professional decisions are not available. *"[...] it is certain that the deconstruction of the huge institutions was a tremendously positive thing. The promotion of foster care was again a positive thing [...] these were all important milestones, all having the aim to ensure more attention and care to children. [...] As long as there are distinct children, so there aren't types, but each child is different, I think the best is to have a differentiated system, which allows for choosing the place of care."* (professional responsible for national methodological development, Budapest)

A more flexible interpretation of the regulations could result not only in services better tailored to the needs of children and families, but could also create an extremely efficient environment for building up relationships and therefore an efficient background for upbringing. *"So some sort of framework is needed, regulation is needed, but not the legal regulation in force now will set right what's going on in the institutions, but if people working there would be given the opportunity to depart from rules, even if within the framework of a system external to both the children and the employees, which governs rigorously the behaviour of both. [...] This strict framework would represent the hard challenges in life, while the personal kindness and openness of people working there could reinforce the importance of human relationships and the belief in this for children [...]."* (child protection expert, theoretician, Budapest)

Several child protection professionals consider to be a basic issue that no clear standpoint is in place regarding certain important principals; respectively, there is no protocol governing the direction of care in distinct cases, or what the target of providing help should be through building up the services: should the well-being and personal fulfilment of the client be the focus, or rather the guiding principle should be the successful reintegration of the child, or his/her preparing to a useful adulthood in a social sense? When examining a case, usually it can be clearly decided what is the attitude along which the services should be built up for an efficient work; yet, the professionals do not feel entitled to bring the decision, respectively, some sort of restraint is also perceivable from assuming any responsibility, which can be explained by the restrictions in their work, and their sense of threat. *"But all this mumbo jumbo we're doing now, that we do talk, well, very timidly or I don't know how about the interest of the child, and so on, but in the meantime we think that this shitty kid is unable to change and become productive, and*

become a child who won't cause any problems in the future, all this reproduces the problem. This hypocrisy doesn't lead us to anywhere [...]." (professional responsible for national methodological development, Budapest)

The views of child protection professionals

The interviewed child protection professionals think that the documentation of cases, the professional and full accomplishment of the administrative tasks require a disproportionately large part of their worktime and energy. Besides the significant administrative burden, the situation is further encumbered by the fact that the increasing number of cases have to be managed with the same amount of staff, thus often actual work with the clients loses the priority, and the professionals do office work instead of field work. "*[...] we are really overflowed by work. There's this huge amount of administrative work, so I'm struggling for two weeks now, for I simply can't go visit my families, 'cause I simply don't have time.*" (employee in the child welfare field, Budapest)

The overburden of the staff is extremely problematic in itself. Nevertheless, the fact that due to the administrative burdens they are unable to perform actual helping work to an extent which is reassuring to themselves, further increases the risk of burnout. A few elder colleagues highlighted that team work, reflections within a team, the supporting relationship among colleagues, and supervision can help prevent burnout; it has a great supportive impact also if the community includes young, enthusiastic colleagues, although burnout, apathy and insensitivity still means a serious risk.

The professionals consider that one of the most important issues related to this system is that prevention is almost entirely lacking from its operation. According to the view of several interviewees, developing prevention tools, and providing services aimed at prevention could bring much greater benefits than any crisis intervention or subsequent assistance. Likewise, they also agree that under the present circumstances, it is not likely that any efficient prevention would be embedded into the system. The professionals deal with the most critical cases; once a crisis is stabilized to some extent, they turn to the second most severe case and so on. Thus it is always the most critical problems that receive attention and resource, consequently a problem, which at an earlier phase could have been handled more easily and rapidly, would escalate by the time it is dealt with by the system. Also, with adequate prevention, many families could avoid even to require child protection intervention, thus that a conflictual situation would be registered as a case. "*[...] it needs a struggle to have prevention, and I could mention a colleague who has recently graduated, and became my colleague, and thought at the beginning that he/she would save the world. I think everybody thinks that. And he/she kept saying this for months, prevention, prevention, then he/she realized it's about firefighting.*" (employees in child welfare, Budapest)

The interviewed professionals pointed to several anomalies in the cooperation between subsystems. Part of these anomalies ensue from the difficulties in communication between colleagues and the insufficient information about each other's professional activity; however, this cannot be simply regarded as a problem affecting work conditions, since ultimately the difficulties in communication lead to case management dilemmas, thus the client's interests could be harmed as well. Several professionals also highlighted the difficulties in information exchange between the child welfare and child protection system. In their view, communication carried out mainly in written form is extremely cumbersome, but even more importantly, the cases managed almost exclusively as files are impersonal; administrative data, case descriptions edited in preformatted documents cause the loss of a large number of information, more precisely: a significant part of the information available during the personal encounter with the client or during a discussion among colleagues will not be and cannot be registered in the files. "*We really miss placement meetings, as forums, a lot of information is lost this way; respectively, if we could also see the children, the parents, the whole thing would acquire a face, and we wouldn't have to rely only on papers. [...] So I wish we had such a forum, where professionals could consult each other better, [...] he [the child] would also have the chance to tell his opinion, but it would give a totally different context to placement; unfortunately this doesn't exist now, they took it away from us, and we are really discontented for this reason.*" (mixed group of professionals working in child welfare and child protection, provinces)

The opinion of parents

According to the experiences shared within the focus group dedicated to the biological parents of children raised in the child protection system or of children already included in the system, the relationship of parents with the system, and above all with the professionals they get in direct contact with is rather good. In general, the clients are rather aware of the type of support they can expect from the experts of certain fields or from specific services, and of the expectations the professionals might have towards them and their family. "*Well, the child protection service is a good thing, because if a mommy has a bad partner, he's abusing her, or her husband, has a drug issue or alcohol issue or is aggressive, he's mistreating the mother or the little kid, then, in such cases, one can ask for*

their help a hundred percent. And at this level the law is protecting the child very seriously, and they are pretty out there." (the group of parents on the fringe of child protection, provinces)

The families claiming child welfare service spoke about the cooperation with the professionals and about the relationship with the helping professional by alluding to a typically positive context. *"I'm talking to her once in week for sure, or even twice. [...] I can't say anything bad about it. I can't, because I only had good experiences, thanks' God. Once in a while Eva saw that I'd been crying, I started to cry, because it wasn't good for me with my husband, and she helped me indeed in that situation."* (group of parents on the fringe of child protection, provinces) However, many of the interviewees speaking positively about a good professional-client relationship add that as far as they know, common work isn't that smooth in all cases, since it requires some luck too, to have the case managed by a proper person. Conflictual cooperation shows that at its endpoints, that is at the direct connections between the client and the professional, the functioning of the system heavily relies on the attitude of the professional, on their ability to tolerate and manage conflicts, and on their personal character. *"Well, they're doing their job, so I don't really know. [Are they helpful?] Yes. [Are they kind?] Well, not always. [...] Well, the family helper yes, he/she would look for what is wrong in everything [...]."* (group of parents on the fringe of child protection, provinces)

It is a salient aspect that the most important principle of child protection, namely that the best interest of the child is given priority, has an outstanding importance for biological parents as well. It is typical however that they are not aware of, do not understand, thus do not find important the content of the different services. Such a service is the implication of a psychologist, which in most cases is interpreted by the clients as a compulsory task, as some sort of necessary evil. *"Well, in my opinion [...] this psycho thing our little daughter just went through, [...] I think it didn't make much sense, 'cause she can play at home as well, and there it happens only what she wants, there aren't any expectations."* (group of parents on the fringe of child protection, provinces)

The view of the biological parents concerning themselves and their parental abilities can be regarded as ambivalent. The parents, who become clients also due to their difficulties in life management, typically do not attribute much weight to the dysfunctions in their own parenting. They evaluate their parenting in the light of an even worse parental model known to them or imagined by them. The different possibilities in child care are perceived also within this context, where foster care is rather positive as opposed to institutions due to its more family-like feature and the more rigorous monitoring of how rules are followed. *"I think I'm a good parent, I didn't throw away my children, like others throw away or kill their child, but not me, instead they were given to foster parents. I think I'm a good parent, and I also love them."* (group of parents living on the fringe of child protection, provinces)

The views of children and young people

The opinion of persons growing up in child care concerning the professionals working with them is articulated along two main approaches. On one hand, from a schematic, systemic aspect, when approaching the issue impersonally, from a distance, they draw a rather positive picture. In their view, both the placement in a children's home and foster care are solutions for substituting the family. The majority of the interviewed children and young people think that they live in better conditions in child care as compared to living with their family of origin. It is also true though that they often find the regulations imposed by professionals excessive. When expressing their views from a systemic approach, they were critical of the fact that the support ensured within care, the institutionalized pattern of investing time and resources needed for everyday life are ultimately disadvantageous to them. They can grow up in a comfortable and safe environment, but the adverse consequence of the care based on a paternalistic approach experienced by them is that their preparing for an independent life is not accomplished, or not to the same extent as in the case of their peers growing up with their biological family. *"The money and things like that. Since a kid growing up at home, with a family, can see the bills, and gets to know, since it is more rigorous there [...] now, we get things only when we ask for [...]. For here, many get out and waste their money."* (group of teenagers aged 14-18 living in institutional care, provinces)

"[...] in fact not really helping, just let us learn how it is in real life, since now we are served everything, food and everything [...]" (group of teenagers aged 14-18 living in institutional care, provinces)

One can notice a particular duplicity in their way of thinking about the system: from a personal viewpoint, they often name types of situations, which represent the everyday functioning of the system in a negative light, while they have rather positive experiences regarding the professional carrying out distinct functions of the system. They were critical of the fact that outside the professionals working directly with them, the availability of any other helper or even of the representatives of the supporting services is extremely low; thus they rarely meet for example their legal guardian or foster care counsellor, in fact they do not have a living relationship with these professionals.

The children and young people think that the prevailing feeling of professionals towards children in care is pity. In their apprehension, the helper working with them views the children and young people in institutional care in

relation to their own life and family, and as a consequence, they perceive them as being in a loser's position, this perception ultimately becoming the ground of care. *"[...] their first thought is that they pity us somehow for getting there, because, if their own child was placed in foster care or in a home, then they would pity them too, even more, so I think they pity us as well."* (youngsters receiving after-care, provinces)

The cleavage between training and practice

As a further issue when discussing human resources, the professionals, when analysing the specificities of the social environment, highlighted that the low social prestige leads to anomalies, which have an adverse impact on the efficiency of practical work and on the development of the field alike. The similarity of the socioeconomic status of the professional and of the client in many cases generates certain psycho-social processes, which, due to their distorting effects, can significantly impede successful case management (Papp-Rácz 2015; Rácz 2016). *"So when the social worker and the client become very close regarding their social status. [...] So, on one side, we degrade social work as a profession, well not we, but if we take its prestige, it is at rock bottom. On the other side, we give them power, or we assign them a role which allows them to have power over a group, so they would abuse their power against that group, well, pardon, in a bad case, yes."* (professional responsible for training, child protection researcher, Budapest)

Regarding reflection and advancement, professionals highlighted that in case of the Hungarian social work profession, the arising problems are not unique, as in international comparison, similar deadlocks can be observed, even if due to obvious local specificities and timing differences, one cannot find a close similarity. *"[...] In fact I think that other countries went through similar periods too. [...] If I glance at international journals, all of them are dealing with this, so this is not a uniquely Hungarian thing, [...] but we tend to believe that such things could not occur in other places, but yes, sometimes even on a bigger scale."* (professional responsible for training, child protection researcher, Budapest)

Regarding measures to overcome the gaps between training and practice, the interviewed training professionals unambiguously believe in initiatives coming from within the profession, in the success of bottom-up solutions, as compared to solutions coming from the outside even in form of an adjusted practice, or as state intervention and ready-to-use action plan.

According to the professionals contributing to group interviews and people participating at training, the fact that the professionals are over-burdened, generates problems not only regarding actual case management; it is manifested also in the fact that the colleagues working with a high number of cases do not dispose over sufficient resources to fulfil other tasks than the everyday tasks and eventually crisis management, thus to seek for and imply complementary services targeting individual needs and focused on specific problems, just as they have scant time and capacity for prevention activities as well. According to the views and experiences of workers and students, the actual child protection targets remain concealed or are not fulfilled; functioning is often incidental, thus cannot be regarded as professional. *"If we take only our experiences as family helpers, that I too have damn little time to work with these people, and in fact what a big loss it is by the way, since it seems the mother would have needed some sort of a mental support, but for this, she would have needed a reinforcement to request for a psychological support."* (experienced professionals, MA social work, Budapest)

A further critique regarding the system concerns the labour shortage in social field and the ensuing adverse selection in workforce recruitment. Such dilution of the profession causes serious deficiencies in the quality and efficiency of case management, consequently in the functioning of the child protection system. *"[...] they hire a lot of incompetent people [...], they just put them there with all sorts of studies, just push them and go ahead, you have these 30 families, that's it [...] whoever comes in and doesn't have social work studies yet, could start, but even those who do have a qualification, first they should [...] client relations, managing a single case, and in the meantime go on field with the colleagues. So we shouldn't start by handing over to them 30 files of foster care and children in child care and start managing it, so it doesn't work like that."* (experienced professionals, MA social work, Budapest)

The students, but also newly graduated professionals add to this that training is also deficient: the schedule of practical training should be regulated in detail, thus the competence of the field work teacher should gain a special attention; nevertheless, surplus resources need to be ensured in the institutions to the management of the practical course, since training is delivered by colleagues who have already used up their capacities, thus it is hard to expect any quality improvement in their human or professional attitude. *"In my opinion they don't teach us how to behave in certain situations, with certain people. [...] how to talk to a homeless person, or how to talk to a disabled child. [...] or what to tell to a parent who's living in a temporary home for years."* (MA students in social policies, Debrecen)

Conclusions

The research examined the functioning of the child protection system and the enforcement of the rights of the child on the basis of the views of experts and professionals working in the field. Through the views of the parents and children, I examined their way of perceiving the forms and content of professional support, their way of reflecting on the mechanisms of the support system. I also attempted to see how they acknowledge the aim of social work to enhance social solidarity, social mobility, the empowerment of clients and the improvement of their life quality. Currently 23 thousand children and young adults live in the Hungarian child protection system, in different children's homes and with foster families. Within the research, on the basis of the views of students pursuing various levels of social work studies, and people working in the field for various length of time, I also examined how the guiding values of social work, like the promotion of human relationships, access to quality services or social justice are manifested in practice. I also analysed the ways how professionals can consolidate the self-determination of families, how they build on strengths, and how they represent the rights of the families and especially of the children.

The results of the thematically interlinked researches indicate the following:

- Along with the advancement in training, professional values are strengthened and incorporated;
- However, these values start to fade during field work, and often become meaningless in everyday work;
- All this results in the case management being fragmented and incidental (Rácz 2016);
- Children often do not have information on events occurring in the family, thus they do not have a view on child protection processes either, and have ambivalent perception regarding child protection support they receive as well;
- The clients are able to reflect on structural issues as well, and basically they have a much more positive attitude towards the helper, than how positively helpers reflect on the condition of clients;
- The professionals are extremely overloaded with work; due to the excessive amount of administrative tasks, they can hardly engage in actual helping work;
- Reflection within a team, the supportive attitude among colleagues, and supervision can prevent burnout; trainings and further training also play an important role in this.

On the basis of the research, we can conclude that professional socialisation cannot be ended with graduation, as practice needs to be integral part of it. When discussing the possibilities of development, the interviewees suggest that assessment, feedback, reflection on their own work on systemic level would be important. Thus the true values of social work could prevail, and the rights of the child could be enforced, while the professionals are able to approach and interpret professionally a case and a life story.

The findings of the research reveal that in order to develop the child protection system, therefore, to make its functioning efficient and reactive to today's social conditions, besides the management of the issues arising in institutional, legal and human resources context, there is a need for a determined change of mentality, both in the case of colleagues working with the clients, and in methodological issues and the philosophy of care. All this requires engagement from the part of decision-makers as well.

The West East Institute

References

Budai I. (2019): *Szolgáltatás a szolgáltatásban.* [Service in service.] Széchenyi István Egyetem, Győr.

Gilbert, N., Parton, N., Skivenes, M. (2011): Changing Patterns of Response and Emerging Orientations. In: Gilbert, N., Parton, N., Skivenes, M. (eds.) *Child Protection Systems - International Trends and Orientations.* Oxford Univerity Press, Oxford, 243-258.

Newcastle City Council (2002): *Parental substance misuse and the effects on children. Practice guidance for agencies in contact with children and young people.* October 2002. Newcastle City Council, Newcastle

Papp, E. – Rácz, A. (2015): VIGYÁZAT! EMBEREK! - Szociális és gyermekvédelmi szakemberek szakmaképének vizsgálata. [WARNING! PEOPLE! – Examination of professional vision of social workers and child protection professionals.] *Metszetek*, 3, 45-61. http://metszetek.unideb.hu/files/metszetek%202015_3%20racz%2045-61.pdf (last accessed: 09.07.2019)

Rácz A. (2016): Gyermekvédelem mint fragmentált társadalmi intézmény. [Child protection as a fragmented social institution.] Debreceni Egyetemi Kiadó, Debrecen

Rácz A. (2017): Közösségi megközelítések gyermekvédelmi gyakorlatban való érvényesítése – nemzetközi trendek [Validation of community orientations in the child protection practise – international trends.] *Metszetek*, 3: 70-86. http://metszetek.unideb.hu/files/metszetek_201703_05.pdf (last access 09.07.2019)

Ross N., Cocks J., Johnston L., Stoker L. (2017): *'No voice, no opinion, nothing': Parent experiences when children are removed and placed in care. - Research report.* University of Newcastle, Newcastle, NSW

Szilvási L. (2005): Családok a gyermekvédelem határán: Integrációt erősítő és dezintegráló beavatkozások a szociális intézményekben [Families at the border of child protection: integrated and disintegrating interventions in social institutions], *Kapocs*, vol. 4, No. 2, 1-30. http://epa.oszk.hu/02900/02943/00017/pdf/EPA02943_kapocs_2005_2_03.pdf (last access 09.07.2019)

Webb M. A., Bunting L., Shannon R., Kernaghan D., Cunningham C., Geraghty T. (2014): *Living with adversity: a qualitative study of families with multiple and complex needs.* Barnardo's Northern Ireland, Belfast https://pure.qub.ac.uk/portal/files/13205535/Living_with_Adversity_Full_Report_282_29.pdf (last access 09.07.2019)

SELF-ASSERTION IN SOME OF JOHN MCGAHERN'S NOVELS

PROF. ASAD AL-GHALITH

Ahliyyah Amman University

The major characters in John McGahern's fiction are confronted by serious challenges and obstacles. This can be noted in many novels by McGahern such as *The Dark* and *The Leavetaking.* For instance, In *The Dark*, young Mahoney is dominated by his father who hinders his son's growth as a young man. Likewise, *The Leave-taking* is a book of challenges facing the youth. We are here told that Moran is a teacher who is about to lose his favorite job as a teacher simply because he ignores the church rituals and decides to marry a foreign divorcee in a registry office. Remarkably, each of these young people is confronted with a difficulty that hampers his present life and impedes his future aspirations.

However, McGahern tells us that his characters struggle continuously to achieve some sort of settlement. Each one tries to set a plan for living that helps him to lead a happy life despite the heavy burden of challenges that he faces. By the end of each novel, we are astonished to see that each of the characters has admirably affirmed some meaning in his life. There is a universal lesson to be learned by youth everywhere from the examples offered by our author in these novels.

In *The Dark*, we are told that the protagonist is facing conditions of mental and physical brutality from his domineering father. Here, the father is the main cause and major tool of cruelty and punishment. The father does his best to dominate the character of his son, and this is a real challenge faced by the poor young man. As McGahern tells us in the book, the young man moans in vain, suffering from a highly cruel and dictatorial father:

He'd never imagined horror such as this, waiting naked for the leather to come down on his flesh, would it ever come, it was impossible and yet nothing could be much worse than this waiting. (9)

As we see throughout the novel, young Mahoney tries hard to free himself from this unbearable atmosphere. He takes three serious steps. Firstly, he begins to work hard and hard in school. Secondly, he plans to be a priest whom people respect and esteem. Thirdly, he works day and night till he successfully gets a scholarship to study at the University of Galway and get liberated from this present situation. However, the father does not like this. Each time, he does his best to stand against his son's success, simply because he likes to make the son a similar copy of him, working in the farm and leading the same miserable life. In the words of the domineering father, McGahern writes in the novel,

He'll be like me I suppose. He'll wear out his bones on the few acres round this house and be buried at the end of the   road. (25)

However, Young Mahoney resists this dominance and swears that he will never be what his father wants him to be. In other words, the young man completely rejects the idea that he will be a follower of his father who wants him to live and die in the farm like him. In the words of Kennedy,

Young Mahoney begins to work out his life through a tentative exploration of the possibilities of freedom and liberation from his father's control and the hard work of the farm. (120)

McGahern tells us in the novel that Young Mahoney sees that he will not be his father. Alternately, he wishes to be

a priest if he got the chance, and there were dreams of wooden pulpits and silence of churches, walking between yew and laurel paths in prayer, an old house with ivy and a garden, orchards behind. He'd walk that way through life towards the unnamed heaven of joy, not his father's path. (25)

Responding to Young Mahoney's aims and dreams of success, the father adopts the attitude of indifference and lack of interest rather than support and encouragement. He disinterestedly tells his son:

It's your decision. I won't have you blaming me for the rest of your life that the one chance you did get that I stood in your way. Do what you want to do. (26)

However, the reaction of the young man towards his father is worth noting; he knows well that his domineering father wants him to stay away from school and work in the fields forever. He decidedly says, ""I'll go," he said and he knew he was defying Mahoney, some way he'd be made pay for it," McGahern writes in the novel (26).

The young man tries to calm his father down by pretending to do some work in the farm. He sometimes succeeds and other times faces failure and disappointment. However, he is determined to succeed and excel in his studies and achieve his academic goals.

Another way out that Young Mahoney resorts to is to become a priest. According to him, the priest is always respected by people and is often feared by them. He himself experiences this kind of fear from Father Gerald. "FATHER GERALD CAME EVERY YEAR," he states adding,

HE WAS A COUSIN AND HIS coming was a kind of watch. Mahoney hated it, but because of his fear of a priest's power he made sure to give the appearance of a welcome. (24)

However, Young Mahoney's fascination with the priesthood ends after his meeting with his cousin the priest, Father Gerald who gives a bad example of priesthood and this of course frustrates him. Again his escape is blocked. The priest's life does not appeal to him, and he comes to decide that the priesthood is not for him. He then decides to give up the idea of having such a job. He disappointedly says to himself, "You couldn't be a priest, never now, that was all," adding,

You'd never raise anointed hands. You'd drift into the World…. Your life seemed set, without knowing why, it was fixed, you had no choice. You were a drifter, you'd drift a whole life long after pleasure, but at the end there'd be the reckoning. If you could be a priest you'd be able to enter that choking moment without fear, you'd have already died to longing, you'd have already abandoned the world for that reality, there'd be no confusion. But the night and room and your father and even the hedge around the orchard at home were all confusion…(77)

After all these continuous experiences of disappointment and frustration, Young Mahoney discovers that excelling in education will probably be the only way out of his dilemma; it will be his ship of hope out of his present life towards success, freedom, and distinctiveness. He himself states that he is heading out into an uncertain life, sacrificing the certainty of a life based on death; for what you didn't know, windblown excitements and imaginings that in the humdrum of their actuality might soon get stripped of their sensual marvel. But no, you'd set your face another direction. (127)

The hard blows directed to him by fate have made him stronger and stronger. He encourages himself saying:

Come on, try it, hit your father, the pup is stronger than the dog. Come on, my pup, and try it." You hadn't the strength even if you'd wanted. The whole kitchen and world was sick and despairing. Hatred had drained everything empty. (37)

It is worth noting that Young Mahoney begins to find himself, overcome the miserable situation he is faced with, and more importantly he starts to manage dealing with the father's rough treatment. He finally gets the scholarship he has long sought to study outside Ireland. In this way, his begins to succeeed and have a better life, a life of his own away from the domination of the cruel father.

Remarkably, Young Mahoney is no longer Young Mahoney, but Mr. Mahoney, an independent individual who can make his decision and plan for his own life freely and autonomously. He gladly speaks to himself saying:

...you could laugh purely, without bitterness, for the first time, and it was a kind of happiness, at its heart the terror of an unclear recognition of the reality that set you free, touching you with as much foreboding as the sodden leaves falling in this day, or any cliche. (188)

Commenting on the repressive environment in which Young Mahoney lives, but can finally free himself of, Toolan points out:

This sterile, barren, violent world makes the children want to retaliate and forces them to exclude their father so that he has very little contact with them, and Young Mahoney has to survive on his own (42).

Certainly, Young Mahoney overcomes the tyrannical situation imposed on him by his father who likes his son to follow his father's footsteps and yield to the frustrating requirements of a highly dictatorial society. Throughout his way towards success and liberation, Young Mahoney has been decisive, ambitious and enthusiastic till he finally finds his own way. In this way, the protagonist of McGahern's *The Dark* can face all the challenges that hinder his way, and can finally achieve his goals and aspirations.

In this sense, young people can find in Young Mahoney a good example of the individual who is so determined that he can finally achieve success and lead a happy life.

The same spirit of challenge and determination characterizes *The Leavetaking*, a narrative in which McGahern tells us that Patrick Moran, the protagonist, is a young man who works as a teacher in a Dublin primary school.

Moran and his colleagues in the school are faced with many obstacles and challenges which they try hard to overcome. These young men stir pity and sympathy. McGahern portrays them as struggling hard to find a way out of their repressive community. Malloy, a critic, describes these miserable young people referring to "O'Toole," one of Mahoney's colleagues," who "is rebuked for being a bachelor and for listening to cricket (an English and,

The West East Institute

therefore, foreign game) on the radio" (20); other two examples are Bo Hand and Tonroy, Malloy clarifies pointing out:

Bo Hand makes puerile gestures of defiance when he shows off holiday pictures of a beauty contest in the Isle of Man; Tonroy, once a friend of Patrick's, now holds him in contempt for what he had done. (20)

A careful reading of the novel shows that Moran, the central character of *The Leavetaking*, loves his mother, likes his work as a teacher despite the continuous interferences of his domineering father in his life and affairs. Moran's love for his mother is so powerful that he assures her to become a priest mainly to say Masses for her in her life and even after her death. When his mother dies, Moran has to move to lead his life in the barracks with the father. These memories come to Moran on the day when he has to leave his teaching position due to his marriage without the Church's permission. Such leavetakings from mother and work deepens the young man's sorrow but they at the same time gives him a strong motive for challenge and success.

Throughout the novel, McGahern makes us see and feel how Moran feels broken and isoloated as everything around him is being run in a mechanical way. The silly rules of the school frustrate not only the pupils but also the teachers who feel caged in a highly repressive environment. Describing this oppressive setting, Sampson--a critic-- tells us how the headmaster prowls like a "hound," a "cormorant scanning water," or "a gundog pointed towards sleeping game," enforcing his "complete authority" through fear (118).

As McGahern tells us in the book, the power of the priest and religion is very evident. Moran has to be accepted and approved by the Priest for his teaching position even though it is the headmaster who actually runs the process of hiring. "I can't appoint you'" the headmaster tells Moran, justifying his point of view as follows:

Father Curry is the Manager. He does the appointing: but in all the years he's never once gone against my recommendation, though of course the final say is his". (16)

However, the disappointed young man has to leave Ireland and travel to London where he works as a bartender, and shortly after he meets Isobel, an American divorcee whom he loves strongly.

Insisting on marrying Moran, Isobel has a bitter confrontation with her father which results in her leaving him. More importantly, Isobel agrees to marry Moran in a registry's office. They return to Ireland so that Moran can resume his teaching duties. However Moran cannot reveal his marriage because it will mean the loss of his job since he married outside the church. "I explained how there were two salary scales for teachers in Ireland," Moran tells us in the narrative, adding:

One for women and single men, and a higher for married men. If I applied to go the higher scale they'd discover I wasn't properly married. If I remained on the single, which I'd have to do, they'd find out sooner or later in such a small city that I was living as a married man but not married. Either way I was certain to be fired. (142)

Unfortunately, the school authorities discover that Moran is married outside the church, and he must meet the principal. It is worth noting that Moran rejects to leave his job and insists that the manager priest who hired him fire him. "I won't resign, a *mhaistir*," he cries in a tone of anger and rejection:

"Why a *mhaistir*? You must know I've discussed this with Father Curry already. If you don't resign you'll be dismissed. Why bring it to that a *mhaistir*?" "I've thought about it too, a *mhaistir,* and I won't resign. If I was a bad teacher I'd resign, or had committed some crime, or had harmed a child it would be different. But I'm harming no one." (161)

It is important to know that Moran does not see his marriage to Isobel as a sin.

To defend his love, to stick to his principles, to free himself from the chains surrounding him and killing his dreams and ambitions, Moran challenges the priest, the headmaster, the domineering society, and all the forces that may stand against his love which he strongly defends and believes in. (Freyer 142). Thus, Moran has chosen to be fired from his job and to be freed from imprisonment in this "ugly coldness" for the higher value of that caring love. To quote Sampson,

This love is the antithesis of the exploitation... that is so markedly a part of the world of Patrick Moran's childhood. The novel is, then, on this realistic level, a drama of opposing notions of authority and authenticity and freedom...(119).

Thus, John McGahern's protagonist can finally face his challenges and find the freedom he has long sought. The moral lesson our young men can learn from McGahern's novels is that one's determination and belief in a certain principle can definitely give him/her power and courage to overcome all obstacles and achieve success. Accordingly, he /she can find some meaning in life.

References

Freyer, Grattan. "Change Naturally: The Fiction of O'Flaherty, O'Faolain,

McGahern." *Eire-Ireland* 18 (Spring 1893): 138-45.

Kennedy, Eileen. "The Novels of John McGahern: The Road Away

Becomes the Road Back." *Contemporary Irish Writing*. Eds. James D. Brophy and Raymond J. Porter. Boston: Iona College P, 1983. 115-126.

Malloy, Frank C. "The Novels of John McGahern." *Critique* 19.1 (1977): 5-27.

McGahern, John. *The Dark*. London: Faber & Faber, 1965.

... The Leavetaking. London: Faber & Faber, 1974.

Sampson, Denis. "A Note on John McGahern & John McGahem's *The Leavetaking.*" *Canadian Journal of Irish Studies* 2.ii(1972): 61-65.

Toolan, Michael J. "John McGahern: The Historian and the

Pomographer." *Canadian Journal of Irish Studies* 7.2 (December 1981): 39-55.

.

THE REPEATED NEGATIVE THINKING AS A MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE REFRAINING FROM CATASTROPHIC THINKING AND NEUROTIC RESPONSES

BASIM ALDAHADHA

Associate Professor / Department of Counseling and Special Education

Mutah University

ABSTRACT

The aim of this study was to investigate the relationship between repeated negative thinking (PTQ) and refraining the catastrophic thinking (RCT) on the neurotic responses (NR) due to gender and a cumulative average (CA) variables. The study sample consisted of (692) students of Mutah University. The study results showed that the prevalence of (PTQ) was 20.5 %, while it was 23.7 % for the (NR). The results revealed a significant negative relationship between (NR) and (PTQ) and a significant positive relationship between (NR) and (RCT) at all factors of (NR) anxiety, Phobia, psychosomatic, Obsession, depression, and hysteria as well as for the gender and the (CA) variables. These results indicated that the (PTQ) mediate the relationship between (RCT) and (NR).

Keywords: refraining the catastrophic thinking, repeated negative thinking, and neurotic responses.

The West East Institute

1 .Introduction

Cognitive behavioral therapy today is the main leader of psychotherapy methods, as demonstrated by empirical studies in the treatment of various disorders, including anxiety, stress and depression. Cognitive behavioral therapy plays a role in speeding up the skills of dealing with PTQ in a way that contradicts the reduction of negative thinking itself. There is an abundance of cognitive measures and strategies for dealing with a person's ideas, but few have focused on adaptive strategies (Wegner & Zanakos, 1994). For example, non-adaptive ideas and skill measures derived from therapeutic models are few N This study has focused on measures that depend on the therapeutic methods that have social roots and focus on treatment through problem-solving method (Sugiura & Sugiura, 2016).

The cessation of catastrophic thinking is manifested by how a person spontaneously responds to PTQ, especially when interpreted in the context of emotional disorders (Wells, 2000). When symptoms are clear and prominent, the concept of cessation of catastrophic thinking has been derived from the norms and standards of cognitive behavioral therapy (Wells, 2005). The importance of its therapeutic applications in mental disorders, since there is an adaptive state called emotional alertness, which is almost the same concept of cessation of catastrophic thinking, but the measurement directly is still unpublished scientifically. However, the measure of cessation of catastrophic thinking is linked to cognitive ideas, For example, the meta-knowledge model is originally supposed to measure both disturbance and general anxiety (Sugiura & Sugiura, 2016; Wells, 1995). Disturbance is essentially the root of all emotional disorders and discomfort can be defined as being subject to PTQ (Borkovec, Robinson, Pruzinsky & Depree, 1983).

That annoyance appears and is supported and show its symptoms to individuals through the laws of positive thought. For example, the individual said to himself that the inconvenience will help me in solving problems as supported and shown through the negative thinking about the seriousness and lack of control, worrying such as this annoyance makes me act mad or when disturbed, I cannot overcome it, that these ideas are often measured through a metacognitive questionnaire (Sugiura & Sugiura, 2016). This questionnaire consists of five dimensions: positive thoughts about anxiety, PTQ about discomfort, lack of cognitive trust, for example, my memory cannot help me when I need it; the fourth dimension is the need to control thinking. For example, I must always be in control of my thoughts all the time and finally unconscious cognitive self. For example, I am always alert and conscious of my thoughts. PTQ appear to be the strongest predictors of anxiety and generalized anxiety disorder, while we find that the positive thoughts less likely and weaker than that (Wells & Papageorgiou, 1998). In order to overcome the weakness and impotence of positive thinking in the prediction, Sugiura (2007) assumed the responsibility construct for repeated negative thinkingwhich indicates that a person needs to engage in a long time to understand the pain cause. For example, you have to keep thinking until you find the best solutions, and that it is not the responsibility to stop thinking. These ideas are related to the positive thoughts towards the discomfort. Responsibility is a sign of continued focus in thinking. Positive thoughts are related to serving the problem of discomfort and dealing with it, struggling or perseverance in finding solutions or continuity (Hasan, 1997; Mokdadi & Samour, 2008).

Sugiura (2007) focused on the gradual validity of the principle of responsibility for continuing to think of disturbing prediction in comparison with greater forms with many other forms of prediction, such as neurotic symptoms, positive and negative thoughts of knowledge, inability to solve problems, and cognitive avoidance.

At present, pathology has focused on the importance of specific factors in reducing many forms of mental disorders such as anxiety, depression and other related disorders. The models focus on general factors, leading to shallow results in the treatment of mental disorders compared with the emphasis on the separate and specific factors related to mental disorders (Harvey, Watkins, Mansell & Shafran, 2004; Newby, McKinnon, Kuyken, Gilbody & Dalgleish, 2015; Sugiura & Sugiura, 2016). Cognitive behavioral therapy aims to focus on psychological disorders that are effective in reducing anxiety and depression. This study focuses on the skills of refraining from catastrophic thinking as a predictable and prior reason for repeating negative thinking. At the same time, it is the same as the expected cause of neurotic responses. As is evident later these two factors have the ability and competence to provide logical explanations of mental disorders even when compared with other similar disorders (Aldahadha,2010; Sugiura & Sugiura, 2016).

Sugiura (2014) reported a number of studies that found that there were negative correlations between refraining from catastrophic thinking, depression, pain and symptoms of eating disorders; also, he found in a longitudinal study that there was a negative relationship between refraining from catastrophic thinking and depression. Therefore, we can expect that refraining from catastrophic thinking is correlated with a wide range of mental disorders (Sugiura, Sugiura, & Tanno, 2013; Sugiura, & Sugiura, 2015)

The term repetition of catastrophic thinking is defined as the repetition of uncontrolled negative thinking characterized by repetition, introspection and difficulty of elimination, which appears to be unproductive and inhibitory of mental efficiency (Ehring et al., 2011). Both Harvey and his colleagues (Harvey et al., 2004) have

The West East Institute

reported that uncontrolled negative thinking is scientifically linked to a range of symptoms related to different dimensions of neurotic responses, which are due to general reasons. The most prominent or negative types of negative thinking are feelings of discomfort and rumination, It has been found to be positively correlated with various forms of mental disorders, so that symptoms of depression and negative thoughts correlated with it can be traced, such as anxiety, fear, and depression (Nolen-Hoeksema, 1991). Worring is an uncontrolled disturbance, including content that focuses on an unspecified and mysterious future (Borkovec et al. al., 1983).

Rumination is often correlated positively with anxiety and depression on a longitudinal study of 1,060 adolescents and 1317 adults (McLaughlin & Nolen-Hoeksema, 2011).

The disturbance is also positively correlated with depression and bipolar mood disorder, according to a cross-sectional study of 568 patients (Kertz, Bigda-Peyton, Rosmarin & Bjorgvinsson, 2012). Short and Mazmanian (2013) found that discomfort and rumination were correlated with a very high negative effect on anxiety, depression and stress on a sample of 213 students. Most studies have found that both rumination and worrying are correlated with anxiety, depression and other forms of neurotic responses.

In a study conducted by Thorpe & Salkovskis (1995), negative thoughts were found in 25 participants with fears, and repeated negative thoughts were expected to be positively correlated with some phobias. In any case, one of the most important determinants and limitations of previous studies is the use of measuring the specific content of uncontrolled negative thinking, which involves rumination and worrying.

In another study, Watkins (2008) discussed the subject of rumination and noted that discomfort correlated with anxiety and negative future events, while the rumination focuses on past events and related symptoms. Segerstrom, Tsao, Alden & Craske (2000) found that discomfort and rumination occur as a result of the same uncontrolled factors in both patients and students, suggesting a common factors between them. McEvoy, Mahoney & Moulds (2010), developed the measure of repetitive thinking by taking advantage of some of the measures of discomfort, negative thinking, and post-traumatic thinking. Results showed that there was one dimension on a sample of 284 students.

In Oman Aldahadha (2010) and in Jordan Hasan (1997) the results of their studies showed a significant relationship in favor of excellent average at total scale, while there was a correlation between all factors of (NB) and automatic thoughts. Additionally, there is a negative relationship between numbers of hours for access to internet and phobia, which means that more access to internet less feel of phobia. This is some of correlations and there were other correlations. Ehring et al. (2011) developed the repeated negative thinking scale, which consists of the original items of the repeated negative thinking scale, which is also called loss of control, exaggeration of repetition, lack of productivity, and mental control. All of which indicate that the same ideas are repeated and repeated several times so that the individual cannot stop thinking about it.

The measure of repeated negative thinking consists of the three dimensions mentioned above where the results were extracted through a study on the sample of 1338 people who reside in the hospital and normal people.

Few studies have indicated the relationship between independent components in the scale of repeated negative thinking and the refraining from catastrophic thinking with a wide range of mental disorders. The measure of repeated negative thinking with depression, generalized anxiety, social anxiety, panic attacks, and anxiety were correlated among a sample of students (McEvoy et al., 2010), and a group of patients with anxiety and depression (Mahoney, McEvoy & Moulds, 2012). On the other hand, the PTQ for repeated negative thinking is positively correlated with depression and anxiety (Ehring et al., 2011; Macedo et al., 2015; Raes, 2012), as well as obsessive-compulsive disorder among students (Nota Schubert & Coles, 2016) To date, many studies have suggested that there is a link between repeated negative thinking and a wide range of mental disorders. Spinhoven, Drost, van Hemert, & Penninx (2015) conducted a study of 2,143 adults; all of them completed the repeated negative thinking and diagnostic methods through the criteria of the Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (5th ed.; DSM-V; American Psychiatric Association, 2012). The general and implicit factor in the repeated negative thinking scale of anxiety appears in symptoms of discomfort as well as with the measure of repeated thinking. It also has the ability to predict generalized depressive disorder, panic attacks, phobia of open spaces, social anxiety, and generalized anxiety. In addition, the hidden factor of the repeated negative thinking scale predicts depression and anxiety disorder factors along with six groups of mental disorders (Sugiura & Sugiura, 2016).

According to the Spinhoven et al. (2015) study, two factors are likely to show general and total disorder, with the first being generalized disorder, the other being generalized anxiety and depression along with fear, social anxiety, obsession, and phobia. In addition, to assess the importance of refraining from catastrophic thinking and repetitive thinking as general factors for five forms of mental disorders, the explanation of the variance of these factors through these two dimensions has been tested and explored (Kotov Perlman, Gamez Watson, 2015).

In a study by Sugiura et al., (2013), they discussed the relationship between refraining from catastrophic thinking, worrying, and meta-cognitive beliefs in a sample of 470 students at the Wells Center for Emotional Disorders. The

results showed that there was a negative correlation between with metacognitive beliefs and all the discomfort and catastrophic thinking.

Sugiura & Sugiura (2016) recently investigated the relationship between refraining from catastrophic thinking, repetition of negative thinking and a number of mental disorders. The study sample consisted of 125 non-patient volunteers; all of them applied measures of depression, social anxiety, phobia, generalized anxiety, compulsive and obsessions. The results showed that recovery from catastrophic thinking is negatively correlated with the repetition of negative thinking and all mental disorders. Result recommended that repetitive negative thinking mediated the negative relationship between refraining from catastrophic thinking and latent factors.

In this study, repeated negative thinking will be presented as an intermediary of the relationship between refraining from catastrophic thinking and neurotic responses. Reducing repeated negative thinking will mediate the causal relationship between refraining from catastrophic thinking and neurotic responses, and refraining from catastrophic thinking is negatively correlated with discomfort. These results are expected to be an extension of independent studies of recurrent negative thinking or even repeated thinking. The importance of this study will extend to more knowledge about the relationship between refraining from catastrophic thinking and social anxiety, fear, generalized anxiety and obsessive-compulsive disorder. These disorders have been chosen because thoughts that are more negative are expected to be developed. The study also aims to explore the hidden factors of psychological symptoms. This study will expand the knowledge of the relationship between refraining from catastrophic thinking and NR such as anxiety, phobia, psychosomatic, depression, and hysteria

1.1. Objectives and Questions

The aim of this study is to explore the relationship between the refraining from catastrophic thinking and repeated negative thinking as a process of control of the neurotic responses and the ability to control them later. The cognitive aspect of the relationship between refraining from catastrophic thinking and NR factors,

Anxiety, Phobia, Psychosomatic, Obsession, Depression, and Hysteria. This study tried to answer the following questions:

1. What are the percentage and the most common indicators of PTQ in the study sample?

2. What are the percentage and the most common indicators of NR in the study sample?

3. Is there a statistical significant relationship between the PTQ and the NR on the overall scale?

4. Is there a statistical significant relationship between the RCT, PTQ and the NR due to the gender variable?

5. Is there a statistical significant relationship between the RCT, PTQ and the NR due to the CA variable?

1. 2. Study Limitations

This search was conducted under the following parameters:

1 - This study was limited to three instruments are the **repeated negative thinking, the refraining from catastrophic thinking, and the neurotic responses**. Therefore, the results of this study is determined by the characteristics of the measurements and their ability to measure what was prepared to measure.

2 - The results of this study are determined by the sample that was selected and they are students of Mutah University, representing them from different levels, as well as the extent of the validity of the assessments of the sample members on the parameters of the study.

3- The results of this study accurately determine the cumulative average used as a variable in this study, which was based on tests designed by the professor at the university and not on standardized tests.

1.3. Definition of terms

The reader in this study finds a number of terms need to clarify the operational definitions, and these terms are:

The repeated negative thinking are a group of involuntary thoughts that seem negative and occur without effort and repeatedly. They are responsible for most negative feelings, anxiety, phobia, depression, etc. The more depressed the person becomes the more frequent repeated negative thinking. More faithfully and adhering to those ideas, and is defined procedurally in this study as the degree to which the subject is obtained on the scale of negative thoughts mechanism (Sugiura & Sugiura, 2016).

Neurotic responses: A group of indicators or symptoms that indicate that a person is suffering from nervous disorders, such as anxiety, fear, hysteria, obsessive-compulsive disorder, depression or neuropsychiatric symptoms, which are related to the psychological aspect of the person and have no organic reasons. Which is examined on the scale of neurological responses (Mokdadi and Samour, 2008).

The refraining from catastrophic thinking focuses exclusively on how one relates to negative thoughts; it represents how one relates to spontaneous negative thoughts and assessing the perceived skills to detach from and to suspend negative thinking that were fostered in cognitive behavioral therapy (Sugiura et al., 2013).

2. Methodology and Procedures

2.1. Participants

The study population is composed of students from Mutah University during the spring semester of the academic year 2017/2018. Therefore, the target sample for this study consisted of all students from the 15 colleges. The total number of the study sample was (692) students (340 males and 352 females). The average age for the entire sample was 19.14 years (ranging from 18 to 20 years), and they comprised Jordanian students only. All students participated voluntarily in this study.

2.2. Instruments

2.2.1. Refraining from Catastrophic Thinking. The (RCT) (Sugiura et al., 2013) has five items (e.g., "Even if bad consequences of a problem come to mind, I can reassure myself that they are nothing more than my imagination," "When I start thinking about the situation seriously, I can stop it for a while"). It is a face-valid measure of the voluntary use of skills in daily life, with items based on a cognitive behavioral therapy manual (Freeman, Pretzer, Fleming, & Simon, 1990). It was developed in Japanese. Participants were asked to rate the extent to which they thought they could do the things described in each item when they are anxious on a four-point scale from 1 (I absolutely cannot) to 4 (I definitely can). A series of studies has examined the reliability and validity of the measure. (Sugiura & Sugiura, 2015; Sugiura & Sugiura, 2014; Sugiura et al., 2013).

For the purpose of this study, the researcher has verified the validity of the content and the validity of the building. To verify the validity of the content, the scale has been presented to (12) arbitrators with experience and specialization in the fields of education, psychology, measurement and evaluation, in order to express their opinions on the scale in terms of clarity of items, A number of amendments were made to some of the items. Most of the amendments were accurate in Arabization, and more than 20% of the arbitrators were amended. The number of items after the arbitration settled to (5) items as it is at the origin of the scale. The researcher verified the validity of the construct by measuring the relationship between the scales and the scale as a whole. The values were between 0.68 and 0.91. The researcher adopted a statistically significant correlation (0.20) between the item and the scale as a whole. In addition, internal consistencies ranged from acceptable to good (αs = .78 to .90). The test-retest reliability ranging from .69 to .88, which is suitable for the stability of the scale.

To correct the scale, the cut point has been adopted in the staging to identify those who have RCT from those who do not have a RCT. This method is based on logic and the specialists in the field of measurement and evaluation were also consulted, the student who obtain a degree above the center has a RCT, through the sum of the four categories scale (1 + 2 + 3 + 4) divided by the number of categories which is (4) multiplied (2.5) by (5), the number of items of the scale is the result (10), where this is the degree of RCT. While (10) and above is considered to have a recurring RCT highly. Instead of that, everyone who gets a degree less than (10) is considered to have recurrent RCT low degree.

2.2.2. Neurotic responses

Crown & Crisp (1979) design this scale, which is called the index of neurobiological experiences. The measure of NR is the final form of (37) items measuring six factors of anxiety, Phobia, psychosomatic, obsession, depression and hysteria. Each of the six factors includes a characteristic of one of the areas of NR. The degree of NR of the students of the study sample was estimated to be detrimental to the elements of the instrument according to the three-level scale (1-3): (agree= 3 points) (not sure= 2 points) (not agree= 1 points). Accordingly, the highest score that can be obtained is (111); the lowest score is (37). The items of the scale were divided into NR factors as the following: Anxiety: It contains six items (1, 7, 13, 19, 24, and 28). Phobia: It contains six items (2, 8, 14, 22, 32, and 37). Psychosomatic: It contains six items (4, 10, 16, 25, 29, and 34). Obsession: It contains four items (3, 9, 15, and 33). Depression: It contains eight items (5, 11, 17, 20, 23, 26, 30, and 35). Hysteria: It contains seven items (6, 12, 18, 21, 27, 31, and 36).

Hasan (1997) verified the validity and stability of the NR scale. Moreover, the researcher obtained the validity of the scale by verifying the veracity of the content by presenting the scale to (12) experienced and competent reviewers in order to express their opinions on the measure in terms of clarity of the items of linguistic formulation, the extent of the belonging of the items to the scale as a whole, and what the scale

intended to measure. More than 80% of the arbitrators agreed on the items of the scale after rephrasing of three of them, to become the total number consists of (37) items.

The construct validity was verified by measuring the relationship between items of the scale and the factors and between items of the scale and the scale as a whole. The exploratory sample from outside the study sample of 66 students showed values that ranged between .53 and .89 between the items and the scale as a whole; all items were statistically significant at the .01 significance level. As calculated, the correlation coefficients between the factors of the scale and the total score ranged between .47 and .90; all items were statistically significant at the .05 and .01 significance levels.

Furthermore, the internal consistency of the NR was computed using Cronbach's alpha, and the alpha coefficient ranged between .89 and .83 for the NR factors, while reliability was .91 for the total scale. This result indicated that the scale had excellent internal consistency for use in the present study. Finally the results indicated that the correlation coefficients of the test-retest was r = 0.86 for the scale as a whole and ranged between .88 and .90 for the NR factors

2.2.3. Perseverative Thinking Questionnaire. The PTQ (Ehring et al., 2011) is a 15-item questionnaire of repetitive negative thinking (e.g., "The same thoughts keep going through my mind again and again," "I can't stop dwelling on them"). The scale captures repetitive negative thinking, namely the aspects of repetitiveness, uncontrollability, unproductiveness, and mental capture. It has good internal and retest reliability and was shown to be positively related to specific   indices of repetitive negative thinking (worry and rumination) and depression/anxiety.

In this study, the scale was translated into Arabic with permission from the original author. In a later step, the translated Arabic items were translated into English to ensure that the meaning of the object was identical. Principal factor analysis of the PTQ indicated that one factor explained 56% of the total variance, supporting the highly unidimensional structure. The scale showed excellent internal consistency (r=92). The original items of the scale and translations were presented to the eleven faculties of the departments of English language at Jordan universities. Therefore, use of the PTQ total score is justified.

As for the scale in general, it may be in the final form of (15) items, which have been referred to in many studies and measurements as indicators of PTQ. The scale items are rated on a five-point scale from 0 (Never) to 4 (Almost always). The range of response to this scale ranges from 0 to 60. As for the correction method, the cut point has been adopted to identify those who have PTQ from those who do not have. This method is based on logic and the specialists in the field of measurement and evaluation were consulted. The student who obtain a degree above the center has a PTQ, through the sum of the five-category scale (0 + 1 + 2 + 3 + 4) divided by the number of categories of gradation, which is (5) multiplied (2) by (15), the number of items of the scale is the result (30). This is the cut point degree of PTQ. Therefore, (30) and above is considered to have a recurring PTQ highly, and contrast, everyone who gets a degree less than (30) is considered to have recurrent PTQ low degree.

2.3. Procedures

After the verification of the validity and reliability of the instruments, the scales were applied to the students of Mutah University. Random samples were chosen, which are often found in the public places, which include the presence of all the students of the university. The call is general, as are the courses that have compulsory university requirements, in addition to other random samples. It was applied in multiple periods of the day, and on all days of the week, (a number of graduate students were employed in terms of applying scales, and printing them). The answer instructions are explained so that each respondent is specifically identified, and it may take between 20-25 minutes to complete the scale. The measurements were applied smoothly and did not mention any problem with the application procedures.

2.4. Research Design

The statistical design of this study was a descriptive analysis and correlation. In this design, the researcher used the following variables: The repeated negative thinking, the refraining from catastrophic thinking, neurotic responses, gender which has two levels (male, female), and the cumulative average level, which has four levels (less than 65(weak), more than 65-73 (good), more than 73- 84 (very good), and more than 84 (excellent))

2. 5. Statistical Analysis

After the study scale was applied, the resulting data were processed using Pearson correlation coefficient, means, standard deviations, observed frequencies, and percentages.

3. Results and discussion

Question 1: What are the percentage and the most common indicators of PTQ in the study sample? To answer this question, the cut-point method was used to identify those who had PTQ from others. Result shows that the number of individuals with PTQ was 142 students (83 males and 59 females) out of the total number of (692) students. This constitutes 20.5 % of the sample (11.7 males and 8.8 females).

To find the most common indications of PTQ, the means, standard deviations and the rank of the PTQ items were calculated, see table 2.

Table (2) means, standard deviations and items rank of the PTQ scale.

N	Items	Means	S.D	Rank
1	The same thoughts keep going through my mind repeatedly.	2.514	1.229	9
2	Thoughts intrude into my mind.	3.532	1.337	2
3	I cannot stop dwelling on them.	3.260	1.845	4
4	I think about many problems without solving any of them.	3.766	1.622	1
5	I cannot do anything else while thinking about my problems.	2.864	1.353	7
6	My thoughts repeat themselves.	2.334	1.445	10
7	Thoughts come to my mind without me wanting them to.	3.521	1.412	3
8	I get stuck on certain issues and can't move on.	3.010	1.302	6
9	I keep asking myself questions without finding an answer.	2.231	1.232	11
0	My thoughts prevent me from focusing on other things.	1.870	1.202	15
1	I keep thinking about the same issue all the time.	2.105	1.323	12
2	Thoughts just pop into my mind.	1.881	1.405	14
3	I feel driven to continue dwelling on the same issue.	3.121	1.412	5
4	My thoughts are not much help to me.	2.787	1.232	8
5	My thoughts take up all my attention.	2.052	1.373	13

Table (2) shows that items (4, 2, 7, 3, 13 and 8 respectively) were the most prominent manifestations or indicators of negative thoughts in the sample. These are: I think about many problems without solving any of them, average (3.766) and a standard deviation (1.622). Thoughts intrude into my mind, mean (3.532), standard deviation (1.337), Thoughts come to my mind without me wanting them to, an average of (3.521), and a standard deviation of (1.412) and I cannot stop dwelling on them (3.260) and by standard deviation (1.845).

The psychotherapist and counselors are urged to look at the order of the above-mentioned items will help them to find way to guide and counsel students. The most important of these items will be the search for the most outstanding students' problems, which did not end until the moment and then work to overcome or deal with them. The second item, which seems to have the most impact on students, is dealing with overlapping ideas and perhaps exaggerated pressure, which cause different forms of negative thinking and irrational acts, so for the rest of the items.

Question 2: What are the percentage and the most common indicators of NR in the study sample?

To answer this question, the cut-point method was used to identify those who had NR from others. Result shows that the number of individuals with NR was 164 students (94 males and 70 females) out of the total number of (692) students. This constitutes 23.7% of the sample (13.3 males and 10.4 females). To find the most common indications of NR, the means, standard deviations and the rank of the NR items were calculated see table 3.

The West East Institute

Table (3) means, standard deviations and items rank of the NR scale.

N	Items	Means	S.D	Rank
19	Do you sometimes feel really panicky?	2.967	0.627	1
13	Do you feel uneasy and restless?	2.843	0.748	2
24	Do you enjoy being the center of attention?	2.736	0.626	3
27	Are you a perfectionist?	2.483	0.796	4
35	Do you have to make a special effort to face up to a crisis or difficulty?	2.430	0.937	5
7	Have you felt as though you might faint?	2.398	0.703	6
26	Do you dislike going out alone?	2.367	0.824	7
22	Have your appetite got less recently?	2.336	0.791	8
18	Are you normally an excessively emotional person?	2.298	0.575	9
5	Do you find yourself needing to cry?	1.983	0.746	10

It is clear from the table that items (19, 13, 24, 27, 35, 7, 26, 22, 18 and 5 respectively) were the most prominent manifestations of NR in the study sample. Above, while the average values of the remaining items were less than (2). As it is clear that these items are linked to feelings and emotions, which are negative feelings also reflect the cases of anxiety and depression, and thus indicate a form of negative thinking, and perhaps helped the complexities of life The most important indicators of NR indicate the element of excitement, speed, and emotion. The results of this study agree with a number of studies that found that there is a relationship between depression and negative thoughts (Aldahadha, 2010; Spinhoven et al., 2015; Sugiura et al., 2013).

Question 3: Is there a statistical significant relationship between the PTQ and the NR on the overall scale? To answer this question, the Pearson correlation coefficient was used to find the relationship between the NR and PTQ see table 5.

Table (5) correlations between the NR and PTQ.

NR	RCT	PTQ
Anxiety	-.62***	.61***
Phobia	-.30 **	.36***
Psychosomatic	-.51***	.45***
Obsession	-.48***	.53***
Depression	-.59 ***	.58***
Hysteria	-.44***	.46***

**p<.01, ***p<.001.

The West East Institute

It is clear from Table (5) that there is a strong negative relationship with a statistical significance at the level of alpha = 0.001 between all factors of NR and the PTQ. The strength of the relationship was on all factors of NR they are ranged between (-30 up to 162). Table 5 shows also a strong positive relationship with a statistical significance at the level of alpha = 0.001 between all factors of NR and the PTQ. The strength of the relationship was on all factors of NR they are ranged between (36 up to 61).

This result explained a further evidence of the relationship between NR and each of PTQ and PTQ. The symptoms of anxiety and are the most strong correlated with NR, while the phobia symptoms are the weakest correlated. It is clear that most of people live in either of depression or anxiety, students live in ambitious future, the chances for jobs are very little, unemployment graduated students in all of specializations, so we can say that these symptoms related with future anxiety, which lead to depression as one of the areas and dimensions of the NR scale.

The results of this study have been correlated with a large number of studies that show the symptoms of depression as evidence of the validity of the automated cross-sectional scale. These studies include Aldahadha, 2010; Aldahadha, 2012; Spinhoven et al., 2015; Sugiura et al., 2013; Sugiura & Sugiura, 2016.

Question 4: Is there a statistical significant relationship between the RCT, PTQ and the NR due to the gender variable? To answer this question, the Pearson correlation coefficient was used to discover the relationship between the above variables, see table 6.

Table (6) correlations between the RCT, PTQ, and NR due to the gender variable.

variable	level	Gender	Neurotic Responses					
			Anxiety	Phobia	Psychosomatic	Obsession	Depression	Hysteria
RCT	Less than 10	Males	-.70**	-.51**	-.50**	-.62**	-.60**	-.51**
		Females	-.66**	-.22*	-.42**	-.52**	-.46**	-.24*
	10 and above	Males	-.55**	-.33*	-.37**	-.68**	-.55**	-.31*
		Females	-.37**	-.40**	-.29*	-.20*	-.37**	-.30**
PTQ	Less than 30	Males	.61**	.35*	.12	.32*	.81**	.60**
		Females	.48**	.69**	.47**	.42**	.57**	.41**
	30 and above	Males	.56**	.39**	.46**	.15	.71**	.56**
		Females	.34*	.51**	.42**	.43**	.74**	.37**

$*p<.01$, $**p<.001$.

Table 6 shows that there is a strong and statistically significant negative relationship between the scale of RCT and all factors of NR scale in both males and females. In addition, there is a strong and statistically significant positive relationship between the scale of PTQ and most factors of NR scale in both males and females. Again, we can conclude that anxiety and depression are the main concern for both of males and females. In spite of male manifested more scores at all of correlations, which can be explained by the duties, responsibilities and developmental tasks that they have to accomplish them comparing with females that the main and important object in her life is to get married.

On the other hand, some previous studies found that depression is more prevalent among females (Aldahadha, 2010, Aldahadha, 2012). Actually, these studies were applied on the Omani students while this study was did on the Jordanian students, so, the culture differences may interpret the different results. However, we can say that Jordanian female students are more exposed to the pressures of social life and less expressive of their own problems comparing with females students.

The West East Institute

Question 5: Is there a statistical significant relationship between the RCT, PTQ and the NR due to the CA variable? To answer this question, the Pearson correlation coefficient was used to discover the relationship between the above variables, see table 7.

Table (7) correlations between the RCT, PTQ, and NR due to the CA variable.

variable	level	CA	Neurotic Responses					
			Anxiety	Phobia	Psychosomatic	Obsession	Depression	Hysteria
RCT	Less than 10	Weak	-.61	-.45	-.33*	-.56**	-.71**	-.49**
		Good	-.55	-.30	-.51**	-.29*	-.62**	-.45**
		Very good	-.38**	-.36**	-.21*	-.40**	-.52**	-.38**
		Excellent	-.79**	-.55**	-.31*	-.47**	-.68**	-.42**
	10 and above	Weak	-.17	-.37**	-.40**	-.29*	-.20*	-.21*
		Good	-.19	-.39**	-.18	-.31*	-.14	-.08
		Very good	-.29*	-.54**	-.44**	-.46**	-.08	-.31*
		Excellent	-.79**	-.55**	-.40**	-.81**	-.26*	-.12
PTQ	Less than 30	Weak	.35*	.67**	.61**	.64**	.66**	.38 **
		Good	.60**	.35*	.19	.32*	.81**	.69 **
		Very good	.44**	.69**	.47**	.32*	.57**	.35 **
		Excellent	.56**	.39*	.45**	.15	.68**	.40 **
	30 and above	Weak	.34*	.57**	.47**	.43**	.54**	.58 **
		Good	.07	.37*	.40**	.29*	.36**	.69 **
		Very good	.42**	.39*	.49**	.38**	.41**	.65 **
		Excellent	.29*	.54**	.45**	.46**	.28*	-.41 **

*p<.01, **p<.001.

Table 7 shows that there is a strong and statistically significant negative relationship between the scale of RCT and all factors of NR scale in most factors of NR due to the CA. In addition, there is a strong and statistically significant positive relationship between the scale of PTQ and most factors of NR scale in most of NR due to the CA.

It is clear that the correlations of students with excellent grades are the highest on both anxiety and depression. In general, there is a statistically significant correlation with most dimensions. The interpretation of this finding is not very different from the interpretation of the result in the previous question. It also reinforces the strength of the relationship between RCT and the PTQ on each factors of the NR. However, a possible explanation for students' excellent grades from other students is that students have the most successful coping strategies and life skills in dealing with anxiety and depression. Their sense of high achievement may be a reason to reduce these symptoms. They believe that their chances of life and work and earning money may be greater than others. Therefore, this study has a diagnostic and therapeutic dimension in exploring the relationship between NR and each RCT and PTQ.

3. 1. Conclusion and recommendations

Negative and positive thinking is the cornerstone of rational and emotional therapy, and therefore the recognition of the nature and direction of these ideas is the main and most difficult goal of the counseling process, especially if negative thoughts have many negative side effects. They are correlated with most behavioral disorders Emotional, and psychological diseases. Hence, the detection of the relationship between NR and RCT, taking into account a number of variables will contribute to the improvement of the therapeutic process, and that the role of PTQ as a mediate process between NR and RCT will help many counselees who suffer from NR disorders to overcome their symptoms, using standardized diagnostic scales for this purpose.

Based on the results of this study, the researcher strongly recommends the importance of disclosing the substance and content of PTQ, especially for adolescents and adults who suffering from NR. We also recommend practitioners of counseling to explore the degree of NR and RCT, especially in the primary session, In addition to training to dispute and refute negative thoughts, because there is a close correlation and clear relationships between RCT and NR in many areas, to help him reveal the substance and content of a person's thoughts. Not to mention that positive thinking as an alternative practice of passive thinking, which helps improve the level of mental health, communication skills, and reduce the severity of social problems, marriage, and professional. We also recommend further studies on this subject, especially those experimental studies that reveal the strength of cognitive behavioral therapy to overcome RCT in neuroscientists and its impact on PTQ.

The West East Institute

References

Aldahadha, B. (2012). The Relationship between Automatic Negative Thoughts and Depression among a Sample of University of Nizwa Students. *Journal of Educational and Psychological Studies. 6* (3), 12-22, doi: 10.24200/jeps.vol6iss3pp12-22

Aldahadha, B. (2010). The Relation Between Automatic Thoughts and Neurotic. Responses Among University of Nizwa Students . *Journal of the Gulf and Arabian Peninsula Studies, 38,* 145, 252-272.

American Psychiatric Association. (2012). *Diagnostic and statistical manual of mental disorders* (5th ed.). Washington, D C: Author.

Borkovec, T. D., Robinson, E., Pruzinsky, T., & Depree, J. A. (1983). Preliminary exploration of worry: some characteristics and processes. *Behavior Research and Therapy, 21*, 9 - 16.

Crown, S. & Crisp, A. H. (1979). *Manual of the Crown-Crisp experiential index.* London: Holder.

Ehring, T., Zetsche, U., Weidacker, K., Wahl, K., Schonfeld, S., & Ehlers, A. (2011). The Perseverative Thinking Questionnaire (PTQ): Validation of a content-independent measure of repetitive negative thinking. *Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 42*, 225–232. doi:10.1016/j.jbtep.2010.12.003

Freeman, A., Pretzer, J., Fleming, B., & Simon, K. M. (1990). *Clinical applications of cognitive therapy.* New York, NY: Plenum.

Harvey, A., Watkins, E., Mansell, W., & Shafran, R. (2004*). Cognitive behavioural processes across psychological disorders.* Oxford, England: Oxford University Press.

Hasan, A. (1997). *Psychological disorders among the students of Yarmouk University and its relation with some variables*, unpublished thesis, Yarmouk University, Irbid.

Kertz, S. J., Bigda-Peyton, J. S., Rosmarin, D. H., & Bjorgvinsson, T. (2012). The importance of worry across diagnostic presentations: Prevalence, severity and associated symptoms in a partial hospital setting. *Journal of Anxiety Disorders, 26*, 126–133. doi:10.1016/j.janxdis.2011.10.005

Kotov, R., Perlman, G., Gamez, W., & Watson, D. (2015). The structure and short-term stability of the emotional disorders: A dimensional approach. *Psychological Medicine, 8,* 1687–1698.

Macedo, A., Soares, M. J., Amaral, A. P., Nogueira, V., Madeira, N., Roque, C., . . Pereira, A. T. (2015). Repetitive negative thinking mediates the association between perfectionism and psychological distress. *Personality and Individual Differences, 72, 220–224.*

Mahoney, A. E., McEvoy, P. M., & Moulds, M. L. (2012). Psychometric properties of the Repetitive Thinking Questionnaire in a clinical sample. *Journal of Anxiety Disorders, 26, 359–367.*

McEvoy, P. M., Mahoney, A. E., & Moulds, M. L. (2010). Are worry, rumination, and

post-event processing one and the same? Development of the Repetitive Thinking Questionnaire. *Journal of Anxiety Disorders, 24*, 509–519.

McLaughlin, K. A., & Nolen-Hoeksema, S. (2011). Rumination as a trans diagnostic

factor in depression and anxiety. *Behavior Research and Therapy, 49*, 186–193.

doi:10.1016/j.brat.2010.12.006

Mokdadi, M. & Samour, Q. (2008). The addicting on Internet and its relationship with neurotic responses among a sample of internet cafes visitors in light of some variables. *Jordanian Journal of Educational Sciences, 4* (1), 16-36.

Newby, J. M., McKinnon, A., Kuyken, W., Gilbody, S., & Dalgleish, T. (2015). Systematic review and meta-analysis of trans diagnostic psychological treatments for anxiety and depressive disorders in adulthood. *Clinical Psychology Review, 40*, 91–110.

Nolen-Hoeksema, S. (1991). Responses to depression and their effects on the duration of depressive episodes. *Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 100*, 569–582.

Nota, J. A., Schubert, J. R., & Coles, M. E. (2016). Sleep disruption is related to poor response inhibition in individuals with obsessive-compulsive and repetitive negative thought symptoms. *Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry, 50*, 23–32.

Raes, F. (2012). Repetitive negative thinking predicts depressed mood at 3-year follow-up in students. *Journal of Psychopathology and Behavioral Assessment, 34*, 497–501.

Segerstrom, S. C., Tsao, J. C., Alden, L. E., & Craske, M. G. (2000). Worry and rumination: Repetitive thought as a concomitant and predictor of negative mood. *Cognitive Therapy and Research, 24*, 671–688.

Short, M. M., & Mazmanian, D. (2013). Perfectionism and negative repetitive thoughts:

The West East Institute

Examining a multiple mediator model in relation to mindfulness. *Personality and IndividualDifferences, 55,* 716–721. doi:10.1016/j.paid.2013.05.026

Spinhoven, P., Drost, J., van Hemert, B., & Penninx, B. W. (2015). Common rather than

unique aspects of repetitive negative thinking are related to depressive and anxiety disorders andsymptoms. *Journal of Anxiety Disorders, 33*, 45–52.

Sugiura, Y. (2007). Responsibility to continue thinking and worrying: evidence of incremental validity. *Behavior Research and Therapy, 45*, 1619 - 1628

Sugiura, T., Sugiura, Y., & Tanno, Y. (2013). Relationships among refraining from catastrophic thinking, worrying, and metacognitive beliefs. *Psychological Reports, 113*(1), 1–14. doi:10.2466/02.09.PR0.113x14z3

Sugiura, T., & Sugiura, Y. (2014). *Cognitive decentering: Relation to constructs from cognitive behavioral therapy and positive psychology*. In K. Murata-Soraci (Ed.), Psychology of mindfulness (pp. 45–68). New York, NY: Nova Science Publishers.

Sugiura, T. (2014). *Cognitive control of emotional distress*. Tokyo, Japan: Kazama Shobo.

Sugiura, T., & Sugiura, Y. (2015). Common factors of meditation, focusing, and cognitive behavioral therapy: Longitudinal relation of self-report measures to worry, depressive, and obsessive-compulsive symptoms among nonclinical students. *Mindfulness, 6,* 610–623. doi:10.1007/s12671-014-0296-0

Sugiura, T., Sugiura, Y. (2016). Relationships between refraining from catastrophic thinking, repetitive negative thinking, and psychological distress. *Psychological Reports, 119* (2), 374–394. doi: 10.1177/0033294116663511

Thorpe, S. J., & Salkovskis, P. M. (1995). Phobic beliefs: Do cognitive factors play a role in specific phobias? *Behavior Research and Therapy, 33*, 805–816.

Watkins, E. R. (2008). Constructive and unconstructive repetitive thought. *Psychological Bulletin, 134*, 163–206.

Wegner, D. M., & Zanakos, S. (1994) Chronic thought suppression. *Journal of Personality, 64,* 615 - 640.

Wells, A., & Papageorgiou, C. (1998) Relationships between worry, obsessive-compulsive symptoms and meta-cognitive beliefs. *Behavior Research and Therapy, 36*, 899 - 913.

Wells, A. (1995). Metacognition and worry: a cognitive model of generalized anxiety disorder. *Behavioral and Cognitive Psychotherapy, 23*, 301 - 320.

Wells, A. (2000). *Emotional disorders and metacognition: innovative cognitive therapy. Chichester,* UK: John Wiley.

Wells, A. (2005) Detached mindfulness in cognitive therapy: a metacognitive analysis and ten techniques. *Journal of Rational-Emotive Cognitive-Behavior Therapy, 23,* 337 -355.

UNDERSTANDING KEY ISSUES IN CROSS-CULTURAL COMMUNICATION: ANTHROPOLOGICAL APPROACHES TO INTERNATIONAL BUSINESS EDUCATION

JIANG YOUCHUN
Huihua University

CAMILLA HONG WANG
Shantou University

TIAN GUANG
Corresponding Author, Huaihua University, China
rgtian@yahoo.com

ABSTRACT

Understanding cultural differences is one of the most significant skills for firms to develop to have a competitive advantage in international business. It probes some key elements of cross-cultural issues in international business communication/education and provides a framework for creating competitive advantage for programs engaged in international business education. Culture affects many aspects of international business communication. Seven themes are suggested as guidelines for further research: cultural impacts of markets, international versus domestic business communication, standardization versus adaptation in cross-cultural communication; cross-cultural dimensions of business communication research, cross-cultural aspects of the business communication mix (advertising, promotion, sales, public relations, trade shows, and commercials), cross-cultural aspects of business communication in the service sector, cross-cultural communication implications of the aftermarket, and cross-cultural business communication education and professional training. It concludes with a suggestion that business anthropology be adapted as a tool for the understanding of the effect of cultural differences on international business.

Keywords: cross-cultural communication, business anthropology, business education, international business

IS CONGRUITY ESSENTIAL FOR INFLUENCER MARKETING? EXPLORING FASHION INFLUENCER CAMPAIGNS ON INSTAGRAM

DANIEL BELANCHE
Universidad de Zaragoza, Spain

LUIS V. CASALÓ
Universidad de Zaragoza, Huesca, Spain

MARTA FLAVIÁN
Universidad de Zaragoza, Spain

CARLOS FLAVIÁN
Universidad de Zaragoza, Spain [1]

SERGIO IBÁÑEZ-SÁNCHEZ
Universidad de Zaragoza, Spain

Keywords*: Instagram, influencer marketing, influencer-product-customer congruence, fashion.

Instagram, a social networking site featured by their its visual nature, has recently surpassed one billion users (Statista, 2018) and fashion brands are increasingly using this media to promote their offers due to its higher engagement (Socialbakers, 2018). Fashion influencers are also aware of the greater engagement of Instagram and, consequently, they perform advertising actions on it (Klear, 2018). Previous research has scarcely analyzed the role of influencers on Instagram despite its growing relevance (e.g. Casaló et al., 2018; De Veirman et al., 2017). Additionally, the jointly effect of customer-product-influencer congruence on Instagram has not been explored, especially in such a particular and important context as the fashion industry. Our study focus on this triple congruity effect, and how it affects the attitudes and behavioral intentions over both influencers and products.

The term "influencers" comes from the literature about opinion leaders, which are individuals who are acknowledged by their greater expertise and knowledge about a particular topic (Thakur et al., 2016). Consequently, they can exert influence in customers' decisions (Casaló et al., 2018). According to the self-congruity theory (Sirgy, 1982), consumers will perceive a more favorable attitude toward those products who they feel more congruent with, that is, when these products match their personal thoughts and feelings. Additionally, the match-up hypothesis establishes that a higher match of elements, as an influencer advertising a product, will generate more positive customers' attitudes (Kamins, 1990). Therefore, we propose that a higher level of congruence between the three main actors of an influencer marketing action on Instagram, namely customers-influencers-products, will lead to better customers' attitudes toward the influencer and the product:

H_1: Perceived influencer-customer congruence positively affects the attitude toward the influencer.
H_2: Perceived influencer-product congruence positively affects (a) the attitude toward the influencer and (b) the attitude toward the product.
H_3: Perceived customer-product congruence positively affects the attitude toward the product.

The theory of planned behavior (Ajzen, 1991) proposes that attitudes are the main antecedents of intentions which, subsequently, lead to actual behaviors. In this context, we propose that more positive attitudes toward the influencer (the product) will lead to an increase in the intention to follow his/her advice (intention to purchase the product advertised). Finally, as influencers are regarded as experts in a particular area of knowledge, the ideas and information provided by them will influence final purchasing decisions of customers (Casaló et al., 2018). Therefore:

H_4: Attitude toward the influencer positively affects users' intention to follow the influencer's advice.
H_5: Attitude toward the product positively affects users' intention to purchase the product displayed.

The West East Institute

H₆: Users' intention to follow the influencer's advice positively affects the intention to purchase the product displayed.

All the hypotheses from our model can be regarded in Figure 1.
Figure 1. Research Model.
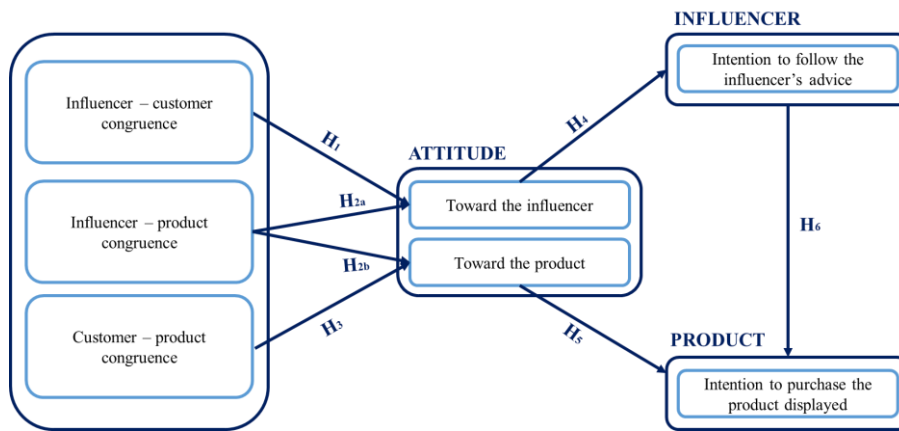
An online experiment was performed to collect the data. In the experiment, we present a well-known fashion and beauty influencer with a fashion product. The influencer, who was created from the beginning on social networks, has an account focused on fashion and beauty products and has millions of followers. A pre-test was conducted with undergraduate students to opt for the products with high and low congruence with the chosen influencer. After that, we conducted the final study, in which participants were randomly exposed to the photo of the influencer with a high (or low) congruence product. After that, they answered a questionnaire which included scales form previous literature adapted to this context of study. We also included some control variables (e.g. age, knowledge of the influencer and the fashion industry). We will use the program Partial Least Square (PLS) as estimation procedure.

We expect that more positive levels of congruence between the influencer, consumers and the product displayed, would lead to better attitudes toward the influencer and the product, which will subsequently result in more positive behavioral intentions toward following the advice of the influencer and to purchase the product advertised. This research has important implications for marketing managers, since it could serve to empirically show the relevance of working with influencers whose lifestyle matches their target audiences (Casaló et al., 2018) and the products advertised (De Veirman et al., 2017), as well as choosing products that are congruent with their customers' self-image (Sirgy, 1982) to generate successful influencer marketing campaigns on Instagram.

The West East Institute

References

Ajzen, I. (1991). From intentions to actions: A theory of planned behavior. In J. K. J. Beckmann (Ed.), *Action control: From Cognition to Behavior* (pp. 11-39). Heidelberg: Springer.

Casaló, L. V., Flavián, C., & Ibáñez-Sánchez, S. (2018). Influencers on Instagram: Antecedents and consequences of opinion leadership. *Journal of Business Research*. Article in press.

De Veirman, M., Cauberghe, V., & Hudders, L. (2017). Marketing through Instagram influencers: the impact of number of followers and product divergence on brand attitude. *International Journal of Advertising*, *36*(5), 798-828.

Kamins, M. A. (1990). An investigation into the "match-up" hypothesis in celebrity advertising: When beauty may be only skin deep. *Journal of advertising*, *19*, 4-13.

Klear (2018). The state of influencer marketing. An industry analysis of branded partnerships and the strategies that reach success. Retrieved from bit.ly/2UsroaF, accessed 21 June 2019.

Sirgy, M. J. (1982). Self-concept in consumer behavior: A critical review. *Journal of consumer research*, *9*(3), 287-300.

Socialbakers (2018). Instagram engagement: everything you need to know. Retrieved from bit.ly/2BQJyyi, accessed 21 June 2019.

Statista (2018). Number of monthly active Instagram users from January 2013 to June 2018 (in millions). Retrieved from bit.ly/2ea0AHs, accessed 21 June 2019.

Thakur, R., Angriawan, A., & Summey, J. H. (2016). Technological opinion leadership: The role of personal innovativeness, gadget love, and technological innovativeness. *Journal of Business Research*, *69*(8), 2764-2773.

The West East Institute

RESILIENCY REINTEGRATION SCALE FOR FILIPINO ADOLESCENTS

CECILIA RESURRECCION

ABSTRACT

The primary purpose of this study was to develop a valid and reliable instrument, the Resiliency Reintegration Scale for Filipino Adolescents (RRS-FA). It proposed a framework for resilient reintegration using Richardson's Meta Theory of Resiliency (2002). In the development process, the study employed a mix of qualitative and quantitative approaches. The process started by exploring the meaning of the resilience construct by gathering data from chosen sample of 16 resilient individuals. The initial pool of items was field tested with 501 university and college students.

The principal component analysis yielded four factors or subscales namely: Positive Self-Esteem, Emotional Stability, Evidence of Growth and Resources that include Spirituality and Social Support. The emergence of the fourth factor, "Resources," in the resilience framework emphasized the importance of accessing these resources of spirituality and social support in sustaining resilience among Filipino youth. The RRS-FA was composed of 45 items. Validity was established using both quantitative and qualitative evidence. Reliability was established using Cronbach's alpha; reliability level ranged from very good to excellent. There was an attempt to establish the relevance and usefulness of the scale by asking four guidance counselors to try it out in the field. The results showed that the RRS-FA was useful in establishing relationship with the counselee, getting to know the problem from the counselee's perspective, determining the ways by which he copes and, on the part of the counselor, planning the intervention.

Keywords: Resilience, Resilient Reintegration, Scale Development, Adversity, Factors leading to Resilient Reintegration, Counseling, Risk factors

A CROSS-DISCIPLINARY STUDY OF EPISTEMIC MARKERS IN CHINESE RESEARCH ARTICLES

CHIA-LING HSIEH

Institute Affiliation Graduate Institute of Teaching Chinese as a Second Language

National Taiwan Normal University

Taiwan

Mailing Address Graduate Institute of Teaching

Chinese as a Second Language,

National Taiwan Normal University

129, Sec, 1, He Ping East Road, Taipei 10610

Taiwan

clhsieh@ntnu.edu.tw

ABSTRACT

The academic community is a population formed to engage in the acquisition and dissemination of specialized knowledge. It relies on shared discoursal patterns and activities to build group memberships and to fulfill interpersonal goals. Previous studies in English have investigated how academic community members use rhetorical strategies depending on various contextual factors, among which the effect of disciplinary variation has been widely acknowledged (e.g. Basturkmen, 2012; Bruce, 2010; Cao & Hu, 2014; Hyland & Tse, 2004; Vold, 2006). It has been generally agreed that human science research articles tend to use more discourse markers than natural science ones (Hyland, 1998, 2000; Khedri, Heng, & Ebrahimi, 2013). Nevertheless, the academic writing convention in Chinese still remains poorly understood. This paper compares the discoursal devices used in a sense of epistemic modality in Chinese research articles across distinct subject fields. The purpose is to discover the disciplinary factor that is essential to the identification of community norms, as well as meaningful to the teaching of Chinese academic writing. Forty research articles written in Chinese were collected from journals published in Taiwan. Equal numbers of articles were taken from two domains of scientific fields. (1) Human science: from History and Education fields. (2) Natural science: from Medicine and Nature fields. The epistemic modality observed involved linguistic markers writers adopt to regulate the level of confidence towards their statements. These markers fall into three categories, following Hyland's (2005) framework. (1) Evidentials: to specify writers' source of information for a proposition, e.g. genju Hyland (2015) 'according to Hyland (2015)' and

Hyland (2015) zhichu 'Hyland (2015) indicated'. (2) Hedges: to reduce writers' strength of commitment to a proposition, e.g. keneng 'probably' and sihu 'seem'. (3) Boosters: to intensify writers' power of dedication to a proposition, e.g. xianran 'obviously' and shibi 'be bound to'. The forms and functions of the above epistemic markers were then identified, classified, and characterized systematically in order to develop discourse knowledge required in Chinese writing instruction. The occurring frequencies of each category of epistemic markers in each domain of discipline were also examined. The results of comparison show that evidentials are the most prevalent type of modality used to denote writers' attitude towards the propositional truth. Boosters are least found across all disciplines. There are also striking disparities between disciplines as regards the type of markers used. Evidentials are more densely distributed in human science articles, while hedges appear more extensively in natural science articles. Consequently, human science researchers draw predominantly on objective assessment of evidence for their interpretation, which is typically qualitative, synthetic, and subjective by nature. Conversely, natural science researchers prefer adding subjective mitigation to their assertion, even though their evaluation is often based on quantitative, analytic, and objective experimentation. The above preference tendency suggests that, contrary to the generalization of the previous research, not all discoursal elements are more commonly used in human science than in natural science articles. To enhance its empirical value, the present study concludes with a discussion on the design of teaching materials addressing how writers should present themselves by the use of epistemic modality in Chinese academic writing. The pedagogical application aims to help learners to recognize the cross-disciplinary difference, master the discourse competence, and further strengthen their professional image in a specialized area. This study may thus provide insight into the culture of reader-writer interaction in the Chinese academic discourse community. It will be interesting, as a topic for future inquiry, to compare the

strategies employed in other languages to determine whether the above results hold true for a larger population in the academic society.

Keywords: discourse community, academic writing, epistemic modality, disciplinary variation, writing pedagogy

Brief Biography of the Author Chia-Ling Hsieh received her Ph.D. degree in Linguistics from National Tsing Hua University, Taiwan, in 2002. She is currently a Professor at Graduate Institute of Teaching Chinese as a Second Language, National Taiwan Normal University, Taiwan. She is also a Fulbright scholar at Middlebury Institute of International Studies at Monterey in the year of

2018 to 2019. Her research interests include pragmatics, sociolinguistics, discourse analysis, intercultural communication, and language teaching. She is currently serving as the Chief Editor of TCSL Forum, a director of Linguistic Society of Taiwan, and a supervisor of Association of Teaching Chinese as a Second Language.

References

Basturkmen, H. (2012). A genre-based investigation of discussion sections of research articles in Dentistry and disciplinary variation. Journal of English for Academic Purposes, 11(2), 134-144. Bruce, I. (2010). Textual and discoursal resources used in the essay genre in sociology and English. Journal of English for Academic Purposes, 9(3), 153-166. Cao, F., & G. Hu. (2014). Interactive metadiscourse in research articles: A comparative study of paradigmatic and disciplinary influences. Journal of Pragmatics, 66, 15-31. Hyland, K. (2000). Disciplinary discourses: Social interactions in academic writing. New York, NY: Longman. Hyland, K. (2004b). Disciplinary interactions: Metadiscourse in L2 postgraduate writing. Journal of Second Language Writing, 13, 133-151. Hyland, K., & Tse, P. (2004). Metadiscourse in academic writing: A reappraisal. Applied Linguistics, 25(2), 156-177. Khedri, M., Heng, C. S., & Ebrahimi, S. F. (2013). An exploration of interactive metadiscourse markers in academic research article abstracts in two disciplines. Journal of Pragmatics, 15(3), 319-331. Vold, E. T. (2006). Epistemic modality markers in research articles: A cross-linguistic and cross-disciplinary study. International Journal of Applied Linguistics, 16(1), 61-87.

CORRELATIONS BETWEEN COUPLE RELATIONS, SOCIAL SUPPORT AND SUBJECTIVE WELL-BEING OF PARENTS

HADAS DORON

Tel-Hai Academic College, Department of Social Work
Upper Galilee, 12208 Israel
hadasdoron@telhai.ac.il
Phone: 972 544336402

VERED SHENAAR-GOLAN

Tel-Hai Academic College, Department of Social Work
Upper Galilee, 12208 Israel
vered.golan7@gmail.com
Phone: 972528969663

Background

Parenthood is considered one of the most meaningful roles in a person's life. Though experienced as enjoyable and rewarding, it involves an enduring commitment and is also one of the most stressful and challenging personal roles, precipitating a large range of psychological outcomes (Gerson, Berman, & Morris, 1991; Kenrick, Griskevicius, Neuberg, & Schaller, 2010). Parenthood shapes life experiences and significantly affects psychological and physical well-being, influencing multiple domains of parents' lives (Umberson, Pudrovska, & Reczek, 2010; Vanassche, Swicegood, & Matthijs, 2013).

The present study addresses the gap in the literature with regard to the influence of parenthood on subjective well-being (SWB). The findings from current research are complex and contradictory, indicating that parenthood has both negative and positive effects on parental SWB. In order to deepen understanding of the effect of parenthood, this study examined two potential mediating factors – spousal relationships and perceived social support

Methods.

Participants were 611 parents, 489 women (80%) and 122 men (20%), between the ages of 20 and 69. Most were married or living with a partner for up to 42 years. Participants had up to 9 children with the oldest being an average of 14 years-old and the youngest an average of 10 years-old.

Results

Findings show that two-thirds of the participants were classified in the normative range of well-being and one-third below normal. Significant and meaningful differences for all subscales of couplehood and social support and for years of education and socioeconomic status were found between the two groups. Romantic love was found to differ by the number of children. The findings may be explained by Resource Theory, which suggests that spousal relationship, support of friends and family, education, and economic status are meaningful resources that enable parents to cope with the demands and challenges of parenthood.

Key words: parenthood, subjective well-being, social support, couplehood, Sternberg's Triangular Theory of Love

References

Gerson, M. J., Berman, L. S., & Morris, A. M. (1991). The value of having children as an aspect of adult development. *The Journal of Genetic Psychology*, *152*(3), 327-339.

Kenrick, D. T., Griskevicius, V., Neuberg, S. L., & Schaller, M. (2010). Renovating the pyramid of needs: Contemporary extensions built upon ancient foundations. *Perspectives on Psychological Science, 5, 292–314.* doi:10.1177/1745691610369469

Umberson, D., Pudrovska, T., & Reczek, C. (2010). Parenthood, childlessness, and well-being: A life course perspective. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, *72*(3), 612-629.

Vanassche, S., Swicegood, G., & Matthijs, K. (2013). Marriage and children as a key to happiness? Cross-national differences in the effects of marital status and children on well-being. *Journal of Happiness Studies*, *14*(2), 501-524.

The West East Institute

COMMUNICATION WITHIN THE WORKPLACE IN THE ACADEMICS OF DE LA SALLE MEDICAL AND HEALTH SCIENCES INSTITUTE: BASIS FOR PROPOSED COMMUNICATION STRATEGIC MODEL

JUANITO O. CABANIAS, LPT, MAE, PHD
De La Salle University-Dasmarinas and
De La Salle Medical and Health Sciences Institute

Humanities and Social Sciences

jcabanias@yahoo.com

ABSTRACT

A closer look into this data would compare the immediate head's intent in terms of the delivery of communication strategies and at the same time the non-teaching personnel's perceptions of the common barriers in the effective flow of communication as well as on their immediate heads' level of communication strategies. The data sets described first the nature of downward communication in De La Salle Medical and Health Sciences Institute's Academics. This then led to the identification of areas of strengths and weaknesses as perceived by the recipients of the message. In knowing the strengths and weaknesses as perceived from two points (academic administrators and non-teaching personnel), the study found the gaps and proposed a communication strategic model that would address the aforementioned gaps (and points of miscommunication) and highlight the strengths.

- Determine the status of the internal communication that exists between the administrators and non-teaching personnel in the Academics of De La Salle Medical and Health Sciences Institute.
- Identify the common barriers in effective flow of communication in the Academics of DLSMHSI.
- Determine the non-teaching personnel's perception of their immediate heads' level of communication strategies.
- Determine the immediate head's intent in terms of the delivery of communication strategies.
- Discover whether or not there is an internal communication gap between the academic administrators and the non- teaching personnel within the Academics of DLSMHSI.
- Propose a Communication Strategic Model for the Academics of DLSMHSI.

Introduction

Communication is central to the success of almost all organizations. Communication can be defined as the process of transmitting information and common understanding from one person to another (Keyton, 2011). It is the creation or exchange of thoughts, ideas, emotions, and understanding between sender(s) and receiver(s). It is essential to building and maintaining relationships in the workplace. To Banerji and Dayal (2005), Communication is a process, which contains expressing, listening and understanding. It is a simple way to instantly connect with anyone and reach an understanding between the sender and the receiver. Communication is the basis of all relationships. Whether personal or professional, one just cannot do without effective communication. In order to build a good relationship with the clients, employees or peers, one must use effective communication (Retrieved 28 December 2018 from https://www.nexalearning.com/blog/bid/80214/workplace-communication-positive-communication-quotes).

And when change is occurring in an organization, communication is even more essential to implement that change effectively (Bennebroek-Gravenhorst, Elving, & Werkman, 2006; DiFonzo & Bordia, 1998; Elving, 2005; Elving & Hansma, 2008; Lewis, 1999; Schweiger & Denisi, 1991 as cited in Harp, 2011). However, one problem for many modern organizations is that change is not always communicated effectively (Burke, 2008; Cummings & Worley, 2009; Fernandez & Rainey, 2006; Hargie & Tourish, 2000). Ineffective communication during organizational change is reported to negatively impact the way an organization functions. For example, ineffective change communication can lead to resistance to the change, rumors, and promote exaggeration of the negative aspects associated with the change (DiFonzo, Bordia, & Rosnow, 1994; Smelzer & Zener, 1992) as well as to act as an over-all negative influence on corporate culture (Keyton, 2005 as cited in Harp, 2011). Ferrin (2016) defined workplace communication as "the ability to effectively exchange and create a free flow of information with and among various stakeholders at all levels of the organization to produce impactful outcomes." Organizational communication provides information to employees and motivate them in driving the organizations to achieve their strategic goals (Barret, 2002). According to Patrick Bosworth (2013) from Leadership Choice, good communication in the workplace is the key element to attain business success.

Methods

The researcher adapted the University of Wisconsin's-Stout's Institutional Review Board Survey Questionnaire and Harp, Amy Lynn, "Effective Change Communication in the Workplace. " Master's Thesis, University of Tennessee, 2011 retrieved July 21, 2018 from http://trace.tennessee.edu/utk_gradthes/975 for Questionnaire Numbers 1 and 2, and then the researcher made the Questionnaire Number 3 intended for Immediate Head's Intent in Terms of the Delivery of Communication Strategies.

The survey-questionnaire was sent to all respondents through email and personally delivered also by the research assistant. The same were retrieved through email and by the research assistant. The survey started on November 9, 2018 and ended on December 22, 2018.

The data were sourced only from the Academics, participated in by the academic administrators (deans, vice deans, program directors, and chairs), and non-teaching personnel (managers, heads, secretaries, clerks, AV technicians, laboratory custodians, library assistants, staff from the different colleges, The Registrar, Lasallian Admission and Scholarship Opportunities, Center for Innovative Education and Technology Integration, Academic Quality Management, and The Students Affairs).

The percentage was utilized in determining Immediate Head's Intent in Terms of the Delivery of Communication Strategies. The mean determined the common barriers in effective flow of communication in the Academics of DLSMHSI and the non-teaching personnel's perception of their immediate heads' level of communication strategies and the t-l test was used to determine if there is an internal communication gap between the academic administrators and the non-teaching personnel within the Academics of DLSMHSI.

Results and Discussion

Objective Number 1. Identify the common barriers in effective flow of communication in the Academics of DLSMHSI.

Table 1

Common Barriers in Effective Flow of Communication in the Academics of DLSMHSI

Descriptive Statistics

Items	N	Mean	Std. Deviation	Verbal Interpretation	Rank
Accessibility	73	1.3630	.47332	Never	7th
Comprehension	73	1.5342	.50228	Never	5th
Cooperation	73	1.6575	.46306	Never	4th
Feedback	73	1.6711	.56578	Never	3rd
Communication	73	1.8697	.47804	Seldom	2nd
Size	73	2.8767	1.18960	Sometimes	1st
Confidentiality	73	1.4795	.61485	Never	6th

Legend: 4.21 – 5.00 Always
3.41 – 4.20 Often
2.61 – 3.40 Sometimes
1.81 – 2.60 Seldom
1.00 – 1.80 Never

A closer look at Table 1 reveals that based on the survey conducted by the researcher, the most common barrier in effective flow of communication in the Academics of DLSMHSI in terms of delivery is the size of the college/department with a total mean score of 2.8767 and a standard deviation of 1.18960, verbally described as Sometimes. In the article titled Organizational Size: Impacts on Structure and Design of an Organization Retrieved 21 January 2019 from https://study.com/academy/lesson/organizational-size- impacts-on-structure-and-design-of-an-organization.html, it articulates the following items:

How Size Affects Structure

The article highlights that the size of the building being planned shall have a considerable impact on how the building is designed and the type of foundation that is used to support the building. A small building typically requires a simple design with a shallow foundation, and a larger building requires a more complex design and a deeper foundation. The article further states that when determining the most effective structure and design for an organization, the number of people, which belongs to the organization has a major impact on which structure works best. The typical structure of a small business is flat since there are a limited number of people who are responsible for many tasks. The typical structure of a large organization is tall, with several vertical levels, or management layers, which represent a more complex structure. In short, when determining what type of structure works best for an organization, size matters. This is supported by the study of Montes (2018) entitled Communication within the Academic Employees of CEU Manila College of Business Administration, which reveals that the Centro Escolar University is a big institution and according to the respondents, size of organization is a barrier in disseminating information resulting to miscommunication and gap between employees. These communication problems identified have to be addressed because Page (2018) emphasized that poor communication in the workplace shall inevitably lead to unmotivated staff, which may begin to question their own confidence in their abilities and inevitably in the organization.

How Size Affects Work Specialization

Another factor of organizational structure that is affected by the size of an organization is work specialization, which determines how tasks are subdivided into separate jobs. The more a job is broken down into small tasks, the more specialization is required by each individual worker. Small organizations have fewer people to divide tasks among, so the jobs in small organizations have a lower degree of work specialization than the jobs in large organizations. Similarly, it is imperative for organizational hierarchies to ensure that the specialized groups within the organization are focused on the progress of the institution by improving group processes.

Thus, to be successful, organizacional hierarchies must focus on implementing and strengthening the concentration and motivation in the direction of team-orientated organizational hierarchies (Bunderson et al., 2011). One could suggest that improving these processes would be beneficial at both a micro and macro level.

How Size Affects Departmentalization

Another aspect of organizational structure that is affected by the size of an organization is departmentalization, which establishes how jobs are grouped together. Large organizations use a high degree of departmentalization when defining jobs since they need to provide their large workforce with clearly defined tasks in order to keep the organization running efficiently. Small organizations require less departmentalization since there are a small number of people available to achieve the organization's goals, and departmental functions often overlap.

Communication in organizations considerably influences societal values held by all stakeholders involved. Deetz (1979) reflects that in the institutionalized world, internal communication, motivation, and conflict systems in organizations are directly correlated with social attitudes and changes, even mentioning the possibility of world-level impact. Deetz claims that this is due to the multifaceted nature of human beings and de-institutionalism: the phenomenon in which central institutional functions are not fulfilled. The stability of these organizations is important in order that they establish culture while cooperatively helping individuals obtain their needs (Deetz, 1979). He accentuates that these institutions are essential in the over-all development of individuals. This phenomenon of de-institutionalization according to Deetz may have a serious impact on individual self-conception, the ways in which current events are interpreted, the social relationships people form with one another, and over-all well-being. He says that it is in the hands of organizations to help people maintain a better quality and perception of life.

How Size Affects Formalization

A third aspect of organizational structure that is affected by the size of an organization is formalization, which determines to what degree the jobs in the organization are standardized and to what extent members of the organization are governed by rules and regulations. Since large organizations have taller structures, they have a longer and more structured chain of command, which results in highly structured jobs governed by many rules and regulations. Small organizations are less formal and typically have fewer rules and regulations, since they are less bureaucratic and simply do not have the manpower to enforce a long list of rules and regulations for each and every job.

This holds true in De La Salle Medical and Health Sciences Institute. For example, the biggest Colleges in terms of the number of departments, faculty members, students, and non-teaching personnel, have a challenge in terms of dissemination of information, which in return affects the compliance of the Colleges with all of the requirements set by the Academics. This includes but not limited to the following: (1) Submission of Plantilla, Individual Faculty Schedule, Disclosure Form, Faculty Contract, Survey Questionnaire, Policies, Standards and Guidelines for comments and suggestions, Programs and Activities of Academics where the attendance of the faculty members is needed and required, General Assemblies, and among others.

Given these challenges, the article Effective Change Communication in the Workplace, explains that in order to change communication within an organization, one area is the role of supervisors or management in disseminating information concerning change. Elving and Hansma (2008) conducted interview research between management and employees during organizational change. The most important conclusion from this work was that the success of the dissemination and adaptation of organization change was significantly dependent upon communicative and informative skills of managers at all levels. In addition, it is important that managers act as role models for the change (Heracleous, 2002). Although leaders seem to be aware of rapid change within his or her organization (Bolden & Gosling, 2006), communicating that change is significantly challenging (Lewis, 2000). Bennebroek- Gravenhorst, Elving, and Werkman (2006) found that not only did the role of management play a huge factor on the contribution of the workforce to the impending change but also the dissemination of information and authentic communication about the necessity of the change and the objectives and course of the change were vital (Harp, 2011 Retrieved https://www.beckershospitalreview.com/quality/the-chronic-problem-of-communication-why-it-s-a-patient-safety-issue-and-how- hospitals-can-address-it.html.

Similarly, the Goal Setting Theory empowers the leaders to effectively apply the principles to goals the team members set. Locke and Latham's research (1990) confirms the usefulness of SMART goal setting, and their theory continues to influence the way we measure performance today. Per Locke and Latham, one has to use clear, challenging goals and must commit himself/herself to achieving them. There is a need to provide feedback on goal performance and take into consideration the complexity of the task. By following these simple rules, the goal setting process shall be much more successful, and over-all performance shall improve.

These only prove that as size maybe a barrier in communication, this could also be translated into an opportunity thereby considering the following: Clarity- when a goal is clear and specific, with a definite time set for completion, there is less misunderstanding about what behaviors shall be rewarded; Challenge-people are often motivated by achievement, and they shall judge a goal based on the significance of the anticipated accomplishment. When one knows that what he/she does shall be well- received, there is a natural motivation to do a good job; Commitment-Goals must be understood and agreed upon if they are to be effective. Employees are more likely to

"buy into" a goal if they feel they were part of creating that goal. The notion of participative management rests on this idea of involving employees in setting goals and making decisions; Feedback-provides opportunities to clarify expectations, adjust goal difficulty and gain recognition. These regular progress reports, which measure specific success along the way, are particularly important where it is going to take a long time to reach a goal. In these cases, there is a need to break down the goals into smaller chunks, and link feedback to these intermediate milestones; and Task Complexity- for goals or assignments that are highly complex, take special care to ensure that the work does not become too overwhelming.

Objective Number 2. Determine the non-teaching personnel's perception of their immediate heads' level of communication strategies.

Table 2
Non-teaching Personnel's Perception of Their Immediate Heads' Level of Communication Strategies
Descriptive Statistics

Items	N	Mean	Std. Deviation	Verbal Interpretation
Q1. My supervisor is a willing, receptive listener.	73	4.4932	.72884	Highly Effective
Q2. My supervisor effectively communicates work expectations.	73	4.4521	.76451	Highly Effective
Q3. My supervisor is skilled at negotiating conflicts with employees.	73	4.3699	.77292	Highly Effective
Q4. My supervisor makes clear the goals of the institution.	73	4.5068	.85185	Highly Effective
Q5. My supervisor is willing to share information.	73	4.4384	.86581	Highly Effective
Q6. My supervisor communicates effectively with upper management.	73	4.4247	.86471	Highly Effective
Q7. My supervisor knows what he/she is talking about.	73	4.5616	.72622	Highly Effective
Q8. My supervisor is skilled at building effective workplace relationships.	73	4.4795	.74740	Highly Effective
Q9. My supervisor communicates that he/she is interested in my career development.	73	4.3288	.86690	Highly Effective
Perception	**73**	**4.4505**	**.70317**	**Highly Effective**

Legend: 4.21 – 5.00   Highly Effective
           3.41 – 4.20   Moderately Effective
           2.61 – 3.40   Effective
           1.81 – 2.60   Ineffective
           1.00 – 1.80   Highly Ineffective

It can be gleaned from the table presented that the non-teaching personnel perceive their immediate heads' level of communication strategies as Highly Effective with a total mean score of 4.4505. All feedback given by the respondents on the nine

(9) items prove that the immediate heads provide clear goals and directions. According to Wikipedia, the exact definition of a goal is: A desired result a person or a system envisions plans and commits to achieve a personal or organizational desired end-point in some sort of assumed development. Many people endeavor to reach goals within a finite time by setting deadlines. In other words, any planning one does for the future regardless of what it is, is a goal. Abraham (2010) highlights 5 Reasons Why Goal Setting Is Important:

Goals Give You Focus

If you aim at nothing, you will hit it every time. -Zig Ziglar

Goals Allow You To Measure Progress

Goals Keep You Locked In And Undistracted

One half of knowing what you want, is knowing what you must give up before you get it- Sidney Howard

Goals Help You Overcome Procrastination

Goals Give You Motivation

This is supported by Locke's Goal Setting Theory, which clearly expounds that employees were motivated by clear goals and appropriate feedback. He went on to say that working toward a goal provided a major source of motivation to actually reach the goal – which, in turn, improved performance. Locke's research showed that there was a relationship between how difficult and specific a goal was and people's performance of a task. He found that specific and difficult goals led to better task performance than vague or easy goals. This is also affirmed in the paper of Femi (2014) as cited in Matriano (2018), which articulates that effective communication between employees and managers is crucial in that employees shall need to know what is expected of them, managers shall need to provide a clear job description for every employee, which would make employees have immediate access to the necessary tools to complete each assignment given to them. According to Gartenstein (2018) in her article titled Why is Goal Setting Important in Organizations, Goal Setting is an important tool not only for clarifying direction but also for assessing organizational progress. One must set clear goals and be realistic, as those enable him/her to be more

The West East Institute

effective toward guiding his/her performance and evaluating the results. She further adds that to make the goal-setting meaningful and important, the members of the staff must have a clear idea of what they are working toward, and they must have the tools and resources to achieve the goals they have created. There is a need to communicate the goals clearly in meetings and in memos.

Objective Number 3. Determine the immediate head's intent in terms of the delivery of communication strategies.

Table 3

Immediate Heads' Intent in Terms of the Delivery of Communication

Items	Frequency	Percentage	Verbal Interpretation
29 – 35	51	81%	Far exceeds expectations
22 – 28	12	19%	Exceeds expectations
Total	63	100%	

Legend:
29 – 35	Far exceeds expectations
22 – 28	Exceeds expectations
15 – 21	Meets expectations
8 – 14	Needs Improvement
1 - 7	Does not meet expectations

It can be noted from Table 3 that 51 respondents or 81% of the sample size believe that the immediate head's intent in terms of the delivery of communication strategies has far exceeded their expectations while 12 respondents or 19% of the sample size believe that it has exceeded their expectations. The positive results show that the immediate head's intent in terms of the delivery of communication strategies and at the same time the non-teaching personnel's perceptions of the effective flow of communication as well as on their immediate heads' level of communication strategies prove the success of downward communication in De La Salle Medical and Health Sciences Institute's Academics. This is supported by the Critical Theory of Communication of Deetz (2015), which aims to explore ways to balance the interest of the corporations and that of the people for a win-win approach. Critical Theory of Communication only points out that the communication practices in the corporations are distorting decision making for failure to consider human interests or quality of life of people (Deetz, 2015). Instead of the view that:

communication is merely a conduit for the transmission of information about the real world, that it only perpetuates the corporate dominance over every aspect of our lives, that there is a managerial control, which is an outcome of political processes that are usually undemocratic and have consequences that usually hurt democracy, that language is the principal medium through which social reality is created and sustained and Corporate processes that exclude the voices of the people who are directly affected by the decisions, he emphasized that importance of Codetermination- a collaborative decision-making; participatory democracy in the workplace. This highlights a system in which both managers and workers are involved in making important decisions for a company (Retrieved 29 January 2019 from https://dictionary.cambridge.org/us/dictionary/english/co-determination).Wikipedia (2018) elucidates that Participative Management is important where a large number of stakeholders are involved from different walks of life, coming together to make a decision, which may benefit everyone. Some examples are decisions for the environment, health care, anti-animal cruelty, and other similar situations. In this case, everyone can be involved, from experts, NGOs, government agencies, to volunteers and members of public. However, organizations may benefit from the perceived motivational influences of employees. When employees participate in the decision-making process, they may improve understanding and perceptions among colleagues and superiors, and enhance personnel value in the organization. Participatory decision-making by the top management team can ensure the completeness of decision-making and may increase team member commitment to final decisions. In a participative decision-making process, each team member has an opportunity to share his/her perspectives, voice his/her ideas and tap his/her skills to improve team effectiveness and efficiency. Participatory decision-making can have a wide array of organizational benefits. Researchers have found that PDM may positively impact the following:

Job satisfaction;

Organizational commitment;

Perceived organizational support;

Organizational citizenship behavior;

Labor-management relations;

Job performance and organizational performance; and

Organizational profits.

By sharing decision-making with other employees, participants may eventually achieve organization objectives that influence them (Brenda, 2001). In this process, PDM can be used as a tool that may enhance relationships in the organization, increase employee work incentives, and increase the rate of information circulation across the organization (Anderson & McDaniel, as cited in Brenda, 2001). Retrieved 22 January 2019 from https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Participative_decision-making

This provides then the recipients concerned of the message ways on how to identify areas of strengths and weaknesses. In knowing the strengths and weaknesses as perceived from two points (academic administrators and non-teaching personnel), the study found that the size of the organization (colleges/departments) is considered to be the most common barrier in communication. This has given the researcher the idea on what specific communication strategic model could be proposed that would address the aforementioned gaps (and points of miscommunication) and highlight the strengths.

life, coming together to make a decision, which may benefit everyone. Some examples are decisions for the environment, health care, anti-animal cruelty, and other similar situations. In this case, everyone can be involved, from experts, NGOs, government agencies, to volunteers and members of public. However, organizations may benefit from the perceived motivational influences of employees. When employees participate in the decision-making process, they may improve understanding and perceptions among colleagues and superiors, and enhance personnel value in the organization. Participatory decision-making by the top management team can ensure the completeness of decision-making and may increase team member commitment to final decisions. In a participative decision-making process, each team member has an opportunity to share his/her perspectives, voice his/her ideas and tap his/her skills to improve team effectiveness and efficiency. Participatory decision-making can have a wide array of organizational benefits. Researchers have found that PDM may positively impact the following:

Job satisfaction;

Organizational commitment;

Perceived organizational support;

Organizational citizenship behavior;

Labor-management relations;

Job performance and organizational performance; and

Organizational profits.

By sharing decision-making with other employees, participants may eventually achieve organization objectives that influence them (Brenda, 2001). In this process, PDM can be used as a tool that may enhance relationships in the organization, increase employee work incentives, and increase the rate of information circulation across the organization (Anderson & McDaniel, as cited in Brenda, 2001). Retrieved 22 January 2019 from https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Participative_decision-making

This provides then the recipients concerned of the message ways on how to identify areas of strengths and weaknesses. In knowing the strengths and weaknesses as perceived from two points (academic administrators and non-teaching personnel), the study found that the size of the organization (colleges/departments) is considered to be the most common barrier in communication. This has given the researcher the idea on what specific communication strategic model could be proposed that would address the aforementioned gaps (and points of miscommunication) and highlight the strengths.

Objective Number 5. Propose a Communication Strategic Model for the Academics of DLSMHSI.

Cabanias' Communication Strategic Model for De La Salle Medical and Health Sciences Institute's Academics

Adapted from Knoster, T. (1991)

Legend

Vision-Mission- It offers a common ground for fostering communication. It defines what De La Salle Medical and Health Sciences Institute is, its objectives, purposes, goals, values, and targets, and the corresponding strategies to achieve them.

5 PRINCIPLES OF GOAL SETTING

Clarity

Challenge

Commitment

Feedback

Task Complexity

Communication Training Program- This involves the mandatory training sessions, which emphasize how employees ask clarifying questions, validate and verify customers' thoughts and feelings and engage in empathetic listening. It is important for employees to understand the elements of a two-way communication dialogue, both with administrators and with the non-teaching personnel.

Work Specialization- Another factor of organizational structure that is affected by the size of an organization is work specialization, which determines how tasks are subdivided into separate jobs. The more a job is broken down into small tasks, the more specialization is required by each individual worker. Small organizations have fewer people to divide tasks among, so the jobs in small organizations have a lower degree of work specialization than the jobs in large organizations. Similarly, it is imperative for organizational hierarchies to ensure that the specialized groups within the organization are focused on the progress of the institution by improving group processes. Thus, to be successful, organizational hierarchies must focus on implementing and strengthening the concentration and motivation in the direction of team-orientated organizational hierarchies (Bunderson et al., 2011). One could suggest that improving these processes would be beneficial at both a micro and macro level.

Co-Determination- Collaborative decision-making; participatory democracy in the workplace. This refers to a system in which both managers and workers are involved in making important decisions for a company (Retrieved 29 January 2019 from https://dictionary.cambridge.org/us/dictionary/english/co-determination).

Technology Utilization- As technology becomes more and more sophisticated, organizations are now required to enter into technology-based medium of communication. It is important that employees know how to use these systems effectively so that information are accurate, private, and easily accessible for those who need it. Significantly, effective communication starts from the ground up and is reinforced by practitioners who lead by example. By building a foundation of meaningful communication at all levels—from entry-level to executive management—organization shall be better equipped to provide quality service.

Customer Satisfaction Survey- It is believed that receiving feedback gives one insight into how the communication within the organization can be improved. Surveys help in determining reasons for complaints, questions or concerns. Additionally, they can shed light on what the team is doing right. Moreover, considering using surveys to gain valuable feedback and assess what type of changes can be made to enhance communication among administrators and non-teaching personnel create a positive impact.

Effective Communication Within The Workplace- This happens when the administrators and the non-teaching personnel share relevant information related to organizations' objectives, expectations.
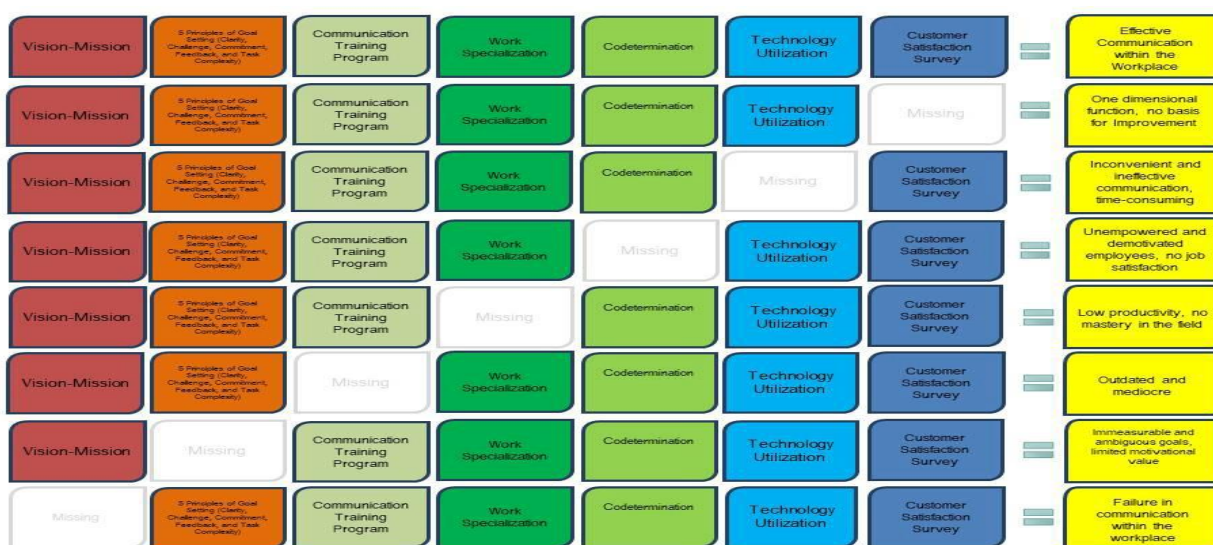
Cabanias' Communication Strategic Model for De La Salle Medical and Health Sciences Institute's Academics
Adapted from Knoster, T. (1991)

The West East Institute

Conclusions

1.The size of the organization (colleges/departments in particular) can be a barrier to any of these goals of communication if there is no clear system to help manage the sending and receiving of messages. When determining what type of structure works best for an organization, size matters.

2.All Highly Effective verbal descriptions given as feedback by the respondents on the nine (9) items under the Immediate Heads' Level of Communication Strategies prove that the immediate heads provide clear goals and directions.

3.The positive results as regards the immediate heads' intent in terms of the delivery of communication strategies and at the same time the non-teaching personnel's perceptions of the effective flow of communication as well as on their immediate heads' level of communication strategies prove the success of downward communication in De La 4-Salle Medical and Health Sciences Institute's Academics.

4.There exists no communication gap between the academic administrators and the non-teaching personnel within the Academics of DLSMHSI.

Acknowledgement

The researcher sincerely expresses his sincerest gratitude to De La Salle University-Dasmariñas College of Business Administration and Accountancy Graduate Studies, a brilliant community of learning where the researcher has come to appreciate more the value of research, particularly in the area of Executive Communication and to De La Salle Medical and Health Sciences Institute for the support it has been giving the author for almost eighteen (18) years now. It is in this Institute where he has truly appreciated and lived the values of faith, zeal in service, communion in mission, and reverence for lif

References

[1]

Abraham H (2010). Retrieved January 22, 2019 from https://www.codeofliving.com/goals/5-powerful-reasons-why-goal-setting- important

[2]

Alexandria, Z. Retrieved 22 January 2019 from https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1579411/ [3]

Anderson & McDaniel, as cited in Brenda. Retrieved 22 January 2019 from https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Participative_decision- making

[4]

Australian Commission on Safety and Quality in Health Care. Retrieved 22 June 2019 from https://www.healthdirect.gov.au/partners/acsqhc-australian-commission-on-safety-and-quality-in-health-care [5]

Coiera, E. Retrieved 22 January 2019 from https://www.beckershospitalreview.com/quality/the-chronic-problem-of- communication-why-it-s-a-patient-safety-issue-and-how-hospitals-can-address-it.html

[6]

Conrad, D. (2014). Workplace communication problems: Inquiries by employees and applicable solutions. Journal of Business Studies Quarterly.

[7]

Dal, M. (2018). Final report on communication survey "communication within a call center. DLSU-D. City of Dasmarinas, Cavite, Philippines.

[8]

Deetz, S. (2011). Critical theory of organizational communication: A literature review. Retrieved 22 January 2019 from criticaltheoryofcommunication.blogspot.com.

[9]

Effective communication in the workplace: Reference guide. Retrieved 22 January 2019 from https://www.researchgate.net/publication/304782482_COMMUNICATION_IN_THE_WORKPLACE_GUIDELINES_FOR _IMPROVING_E FFECTIVENESS

[10]

Gartenstein, D. (2018). Why is goal setting important in organizations? Retrieved *June 30, 2018 from https://smallbusiness.chron.com/goal-setting-important-organizations-2509.html*

[11]

Gooch, K. (2016). The chronic problem of communication: Why it's a patient safety issue, and how hospitals can address it. [12]

Harp, A. (2011). Effective change communication in the workplace. University of Tennessee: USA. Retrieved https://www.beckershospitalreview.com/quality/the-chronic-problem-of-communication-why-it-s-a-patient-safety-issue-and-how- hospitals-can-address-it.html

[13]

Knoster, T. (1991). Presentation in TASH conference. Washinton, D.C.: USA. [14]

Locke's Goal Setting Theory: Understanding SMART Goal Setting. Retrieved 22 January 2019 from www.mindtools.com/pages/article/newHTE_87.htm

[15]

Lopez, H. (2018). Clearing the Gap: Communications in the clearing operations center of Philippine National Bank. DLSU-D. City of Dasmarinas, Cavite, Philippines.

[16]

Luthra, A. and Dahiya, R. (2015). Effective leadership is all about communicating

effectively: Connecting leadership and communication. Dept. of Management Studies, SRM University, Haryana, India. [17]

Mallett-Hamer, B. (2005). Communication within the workplace. Univeristy of Wisconsin-Stout: USA.

[18]

Masicap, P. (2018). The effects of communication barriers on the work performance of employees of De La Salle University – Dasmariñas, High School Department. DLSU-D. City of Dasmarinas, Cavite, Philippines.

The West East Institute

[19]

Matriano, J. (2018). Issues on workplace communication of EDMI Philippines. DLSU-D. City of Dasmarinas, Cavite, Philippines. [20]

Montes, E. (2018). Communication within the academic employees of CEU Manila College of Business Administration. DLSU-D. City of Dasmariñas, Cavite, Philippines.

[21]

Organizational Size: Impacts on Structure and Design of an Organization

Retrieved 21 January 2019 from https://study.com/academy/lesson/organizational-size-impacts-on-structure-and-design-of-an- organization.html

[22]

Retrieved 28 December 2018 from https://www.nexalearning.com/blog/bid/80214/workplace-communication-positive- communication-quotes).

[23]

Retrieved from Quick MBA, Marketing, Knowledge to Power Your Business/www.quickmba.com/marketing/research/design/2008. [24]

Retrieved March 24, 2017 from http://www.fairfaxcounty.gov/demogrph/pdf/questionnairedesign.pdf.

[25]

Retrieved March 24, 2017 from http://www.gslis.utexas.edu/~palmquis/courses/survey.html. [26]

Retrieved October 05, 2018 from https://www.ultimatemedical.edu/blog/five-steps-for-improving-communication-between-your- healthcare-staff-and-patients/.)

[27]

Retrieved October 15, 2018 from https://www.oho.qld.gov.au/wp-content/uploads/2015/10/Effective-communication-in- healthcare.pdf).

[28]

Retrieved 28 December 2018 from https://www.nexalearning.com/blog/bid/80214/workplace-communication-positive- communication-quotes).

[29]

Retrieved 29 January 2019 from https://dictionary.cambridge.org/us/dictionary/english/co-determination.

[30]

20 Ways to Communicate Effectively with Your Team https://smallbiztrends.com/2013/11/ways-to-communicate-effectively-in-the- workplace.html https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Main_Page

[21]

Ygot, C. (2018). MERALCO employees and communication at workplace over a century. DLSU-D. City of Dasmarinas, Cavite, Philippines.

UNESCO'S CULTURAL HERITAGE PRESERVATION EFFORT IN IMPASSE?: THE CASE OF CULTURAL HERITAGE IN TIBET

KALSANG NYIMA

ABSTRACT

This paper aims to analyse the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation's (UNESCO henceforth) international effort in the preservation of World Heritage in general and mainly focuses on the case of World Heritage in Tibet, which is under Chinese control. Taking the World Heritage in Tibet as a case study, this research considers important questions including whether UNESCO has enough knowledge and staff for a) sustainable preservation of non-western cultural heritage across the world and b) protect the cultural heritage from being exploited and undermined by their own state. Most significantly, this research will find out what impact does the "World Heritage" status has brought upon the cultural heritage in question and its community using interviews with cultural community and Tibetan Scholars as primary information.

Since the inscription of Potala Palace as a world heritage in 1994 and its extensions, the Jokhang Temple and Norbulingka (all located in Lhasa) in 2000 and 2001 respectively, tourism to these historical sites staggered while the urban transformation of the ancient city of Lhasa into a "modern" structures continued at the cost of traditional architecture and residents. Potala Palace, Jokhang temple and Norbulingka, once the religious centre has now become a mere museum and tourist spot causing a gradual disconnection between local Tibetans and their living cultural tradition. Unfortunately, in recent past, the cultural heritage, in general, has been consumed into power politics by states at both domestic and international level.

The increasing economic and political stake of World Heritage prompted the 'politicisation' of the same, which has become a significant challenge to the UN agency in their preservation projects. Backed by interviews, qualitative and analytical methods, this research will attempt to reveal the complexity of the management of World Heritage in Tibet by Chinese authorities, embroiled with power dynamics, economy and undermining of Tibetan culture and human rights. Appropriation of Tibetan cultural heritage by the Chinese administration repudiates UNESCO's principles of preservation and promotion of cultural diversity and equal treatment. In conclusion, the question that arises is, if UNESCO is falling short of its ideal objective of preserving the cultural heritage of Outstanding Universal Value.

Keywords*: UNESCO, Cultural Heritage, politicization, preservation, China, Tibet.*

The West East Institute

SUPERVISION EXPERIENCES OF POSTGRADUATE RESEARCH STUDENTS AT ONE SOUTH AFRICAN HIGHER EDUCATION INSTITUTION

MADODA CEKISO[1] & THENJIWE MEYIWA[2]

1. Tshwane University of Technology
2. University of South Africa

ABSTRACT

This paper is based on a study that was conducted at a university based in the Eastern Cape, South Africa. The research aimed to explore and describe challenges that are likely to limit the success of postgraduate research students, mostly focusing on the relationship between students and supervisors. The study adopted a case study design with qualitative data. A self-constructed interview guide with open-ended questions was utilised as the main data collection tool from a sample of 34 postgraduate students from one faculty of the university in question. The study findings revealed that communication breakdown, poor feedback, non-availability of some supervisors and lack of ethical consideration were some of the major factors that contributed to negative supervisory experiences of the students who participated in the study. Based on the findings, the study recommended a number of intervention strategies that could be put in place for both students and supervisors to improve the supervision experience. Among these are the adoption of collaborative cohort model, supervisor training and communication guidelines.

Keywords: feedback, mentoring, postgraduate supervision, supervisors, student, throughput

SPIRITUALISM' AS THE RELIGION OF FUTURE OR 'SPIRITUAL REVOLUTION' IN 21ST CENTURY

DR. MAHESH PRASAD BHATT

B 4, Hill View Enclave, Opposite Adhunik Gas Godam

Badripur (Jogiwala), Post – Badripur

Dehradun, Uttarakhand, India

PIN 248005

DEVISA (VIBHA Uttarakhand)

mpmbhatt@gmail.com

ABSTRACT

The evolution of Cognitive Thinking changed the thought processes of human brain those which we carry forward from our ancestors in the animal kingdom as thoughts of fear, fight, and flight which was necessary for the survival of a species, into evolved thought processes of religions, cultures, philosophies, and science. The Spiritual Thought Process which grew in this ecosystem of different thoughts helped in creating, controlling, reforming, correcting, and further changing of Humanity.

We can find many definitions of 'Spirituality' in different texts, but most of the time it is connected to the religions directly or indirectly. 'Spirit' or 'Soul' also defined and perceived in innumerable ways in religions, cultures, science, and philosophies, which makes complex to define Spirituality. Most of the time we follow a religion or belief (including atheism) to realize our Spirituality. With all practical purposes and to make it less complicated, we can consider all positive thoughts of enriching and propagating life in its different forms in religions, cultures, philosophies, and science as Spiritual Thoughts. Therefore, the spiritual thoughts always helped in solving and finding the solutions for different conflicting human thoughts of religions, cultures, nationalities, ethnicities, etc. including science by creating channels for communication between different ideas and their followers.

If we follow the human history of last few thousand years, it is evident that the human cognitive thinking is evolving to the dimensions where Scientific Thought Processes are getting prominence among all major thought processes of religion, cultures, and philosophies. The new scientific theories like Evolutionary Theories and Quantum Physics have a tremendous impact on the ecosystem of human thought processes with a noticeable shift in religious and philosophic descriptions of life and its existence in the light of concepts of matter and energy. We are in an era of mutual coexistence of religion and science helping each other at the level of society as well as at the level of individual human thinking. We can see a common evolved thought which is always positive and progressive to nurture life on earth in all types of ideas, this evolved thought can be considered as 'Spiritual Thought' or 'Spirituality' by various existing definitions available. After the Industrial revolution specifically in the last 50 years with the rapid development of science and technology we are having fewer wars, far less violent conflicts, and enhanced cooperative efforts to save the planet. Though humanity is facing challenges, simultaneously the collective human efforts are becoming more effective and helpful with the creation of a 'Global Village' with improved technological means for communications.

After 'Industrial Revolution' we are heading towards a 'Spiritual Revolution' where science, religions, and cultural philosophies are appearing to amalgamate with all their positivity, with tremendous corrective impact on their negativities. The future of humanity in the 21st century is going to be more Spiritual and less Religious where science and technology are going to play a more significant role in defining life beyond human existence.

DISCUSSING A MODERN PRACTITIONER OF EARTH STORE BODHISATTVA'S COMPASSION AND VOWS IN RESPECT OF THE SUTRA OF THE PAST VOWS OF EARTH STORE BODHISATTVA

MEI-HSIA DAI

Chihlee University of Technology

ABSTRACT

Previous Buddhist studies rarely discuss the greatness and importance of the Sutra of the Past Vows of Earth Store Bodhisattva, not to mention to study a great practitioner of saving sentient beings with great compassion. This Sutra was expounded by Buddha Shakyamuni to his mother Lady Maya and all celestial beings before His nirvana. This article thus aims to discuss the significance of this Sutra, which indicates the worries and true love of both the Buddha and Earth Store Bodhisattva to sentient beings, and Venerable Master Di-Chiao, who has been practicing Earth Store Bodhisattva's compassion. Accordingly, we'll first discuss the purposes of the Buddha's explicating this Sutra: Interpreting the Sutra for His mother, comforting the celestial beings and entrusting the great responsibility with saving sentient beings to Earth Store Bodhisattva. In addition, the content of this Sutra mainly focuses on delivering the law of cause and effect, how to eliminate karma and promote enlightenment, the great merits of respecting Earth Store Bodhisattva and reciting the Sutra. The second half of this paper will concentrate on Venerable Master Di-Chiao, who has been devoted herself to practicing Earth Store Bodhisattva's compassion and vows. Venerable Master Di-Chiao undertook the huge responsibility of saving sentient beings as her own duty. She highlights four specific steps for people to lead a blissed and cultivating life. First, to repent past evil karma, then to realize the law of cause and effect, further, to study the Buddha's teaching, and finally to take action to practice what one learned, meaning to implement Three Buddhalization, which the Master has been advocating. This article will be explicated with true cases helped by Venerable Master Di-Chiao, and thus substantiates her great compassion, in correspondence to Buddha Shakyamuni's praising Earth Store Bodhisattva, who manifests great and inconceivable spirit and compassionate power to rescue living beings.

Keywords:compassion and vows, Earth Store Bodhisattva, repentance, the law of cause and effect,Venerable Master Di-Chiao

THE BEASTLY GAZE OF INTERTEXTUALIZED BEAUTY: GENDER REPRESENTATION AND BEASTLINESS IN DISNEY'S BEAUTY AND THE BEAST (2017)

MING-HSUN LIN

Assistant Professor, Feng Chia University, Taiwan

ABSTRACT

The paper explores how the intricate and conflicting notions of gender roles and beastliness are interpreted and twisted on screen by examining Disney's Beauty and the Beast (2017). While the film has striven to be a faithful live-action remake of Disney's own 1991 animation, it also endeavored to subvert the portrayal of stereotypical gender roles and patriarchal ideology that has been found and criticized by scholars in most of Disney's previous fairy tale adaptations. In the film, Belle is promoted as feminist icon of her time and beastliness is presented through various forms of masculinity by male characters such as the Beast, Gaston, and Maurice. Disney has further attempted to make the illustration of gender more inclusive by introducing its first gay character, LeFou. Beauty and the Beast (2017) aspired to present gender and beastliness in the light of feminism from a more non-heteronormative perspective that, arguably, is deemed to be politically correct in today's society. The film, nonetheless, has received mixed reviews for its tackle of gender roles and its modification of the protagonists' backstories.

Applying the notion of intertextuality and Laura Mulvey's theory (1975) of visual pleasure in cinematic narrative, the paper inspects how gender roles and beastliness are ultimately altered and transformed by the intertextualities from earlier fairy tales and Disney's animation, and how these intertextualities are intentionally or unintentionally embedded within Beauty and the Beast (2017). "Pleasurable heteronormativity" is redefined and utilized as a new prism in this paper to examine how intertextuality has strengthened or destabilized the visual pleasure of the male gaze and thus further fortified or challenged male-dominated culture in the film. The paper argues that while Disney has preserved the pre-existing values of beastliness from previous "Beauty and the Beast" stories through its nuanced depiction of masculinity, its ambitious attempt to undermine conventional gender roles and to maintain the authenticity of its 1991 animation and original fairy tale has unconsciously enhanced the visual pleasure of the male gaze and thus further consolidated patriarchal hegemony in the film. The feminist elements intertextualized in Disney's Beauty and the Beast (2017), which are meant to enrich the complexity of gender roles and construct an unconventional heroine, have worked against its cinematic design and ironically endorsed patriarchal values in the end.

Keywords: Beauty and the Beast, film adaptation, visual pleasure, intertextuality, gender

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE AND THE MEDITERRANEAN SEA

MOHAMMED GARITI

University Mouloud Mammeri of Tizi-ouzou, Algeria

BOUTELDJA RICHE

University Mouloud Mammeri of Tizi-ouzou, Algeria

ABSTRACT

The literary discussion of Shakespeare's drama remains a controversial issue to postcolonial critics interested in Empire Studies. A huge number of these critics as the still prevalent postcolonial cross-Atlantic reading of The Tempest shows overlook the geographical bifurcation at the crux of the play where the Mediterranean basin is put at the periphery at a time when it was in fact the center of the world as a large number of historians such as Fernand Braudel have demonstrated. Not recognizing that Britain, particularly under the Stuart Dynasty started by James I in 1603, imperial ambition on the part of the British if there were any at the time consisted in looking for a way of forming a land empire in Britain itself. In this geographical inversion of the center-periphery, critics were arguably impacted by what in the 19th and 20th centuries came to be known as the British Empire. In this research, we suggest to put the record straight by correcting the skewed picture that classical postcolonial scholars have painted for us in their reading of those plays of Shakespeare set in the Mediterranean basin. Our assumption for making a case for an inverted postcolonial reading of Shakespeare the Mediterranean arises from our conviction that during Shakespeare's England or Britain, the British were looking East, from a periphery to the predominant empires in the Mediterranean not for conquest but mostly for trade. The making of English slaves in the Barbary Shores and the fiasco of the attempt to make Tangiers (Morocco) a permanent colony during Charles II's reign speak for the real power relations between the Mediterranean empires and Britain for a long time before it became the most empire of the seas in the nineteenth century. Taking our theoretical bearings from this inverted postcolonialism, we would argue that though Shakespeare's Theatre is called "the Globe," the part of the globe he is most interested in is the Mediterranean, as the setting of such plays as The Merchant of Venice, Othello, Julius Caesar, Antony and Cleopatra, The Tempest, Much Ado About Nothing, Twelfth Night etc clearly shows. This focus of interest on the Mediterranean would be accounted for by the fact that the Mediterranean basin as a political, cultural, economic and religious contact zone that enables Shakespeare with the least political cost to make critical resistance to taboo issues at home and negotiate an imperial identity for the British with reference both to contemporary imperial subjects such as the Spaniards and the Ottomans, and to historically distant but mythical relatives or ancestors such as the Romans.

Keywords: Shakespeare, The Mediterranean, Revised Post-colonialism, Cultural Exchange

Introduction: Literature Review, Issue and Method

Here you are, Reverend father, you take this [a bowl of holy water] and sprinkle the room with it, just in case there's one of those hordes of enchanters from those books in here, and he puts a spell on us as a punishment for the torments they'll undergo once we've wiped them off the face of the earth.

(Cervantes, 2001: 52)

The reader will no doubt remember these lines uttered by Don Quixote's housekeeper in the sixth chapter of the book wherein a priest is called to cleanse the reading room of the "ingenious hidalgo, Don Quixote de la Mancha," by committing to the flames the romances thought to have caused our hero to take himself for a knight errant. The reader will no doubt also remember that in the same chapter a controversy arises as to whether to burn out indistinctly all the "enchanters" or whether some of them deserve to be saved. Against the protest of Don Quixote's niece as well as that of the housekeeper, the priest finishes by winning the argument that in spite of their harmful effect on imagination, the romances will not be destroyed without a selective reading. In the course of his book, Cervantes seems to have followed up the priest's opinion regarding the necessity to make a critical reading of romance as a genre by inserting many romances in his fiction. One of these is the "Barbary" captivity tale recounted to an enchanted audience in chapters XXXIX, XL and XLI of the book. This captivity tales tells us the romance between Zoreida and a soldier made captive in Algiers on his way back to Spain from Lepanto, where a Christian coalition defeated the Ottoman fleet in 1572. The invocation of the controversy over romance in Cervantes's fiction leads us to raise the issue whether a similar controversy over the genre exists in the plays of his English contemporary William Shakespeare, and how he solves the problematic of representation of empire in general and that of the cross-cultural encounter between the East and the West in the pre-modern times in particular. From Cervantes we know that romance as a narrative genre of cross-cultural encounter was indeed in crisis, a crisis of representation that he solves not by an epistemic rupture as Michel Foucault (1970) tells us but by its absorption into the novel genre whose origins many critics retrace to Don Quixote.

William Shakespeare is often referred to as a writer of comedies, tragedies, and sometimes of tragicomedies. The list of critical books carrying an explicit reference to the genres of tragedy and comedy in which the bard of Avon supposedly excels widely ranges from A.C. Bradley's *Shakespearean Tragedy* (1904, 1968), L. Danson's *Tragic Alphabet: Shakespeare's Dramaturgy of Language* (1974), M. Long's *The Unnatural Scene: A Study in Shakespearean Tragedy* (1976), L. Champion's *Shakespeare's Tragic Perspective* (1978), P. Rackin's *Shakespeare's Tragedies* (1978), S. Booth's *King Lear, Macbeth, Indefinition, and Tragedy* (1983), J. Dollimore's *Radical Tragedy: Religion, Ideology and Power in the Drama of Shakespeare and his Contemporaries* (1984), R. S. White's *Innocent Victims: Poetic Injustice in Shakespearean Tragedy* (1986) to N.C. Liebler's *Shakespeare's Festive Tragedy: The Ritual Foundations of Genre* (1995). The checklist of critical books with an explicit reference is no less extensive, but it remains quite substantial with titles like C.L. Barber's *Shakespeare's Comedy: A Study of Dramatic Form and its Relation to Social Custom* (1959) and E. Berry's *Shakespeare's Comic Rites* (1984).

 So, on the whole the literature review about Shakespeare's plays shows that his reputation is built on his excellence as a tragedian or comedian. Following the hierarchy of the genres established in the Elizabethan period and confirmed later by the Romantics, it is the former qualification that comes uppermost in contemporary criticism of Shakespeare's drama, with sometimes the hybrid qualification as a tragicomic playwright. This generic hybrid quality conferred on the bard of Avon is also done in accordance with the critical categories prevailing in his time. Apart from the critics' reference to Shakespeare as tragic, comic, and tragicomic playwright, the review also reveals Shakespeare as a chronicler-historian, a poet, and a sonneteer. However, except for reference, here and there in articles and book-length studies, by Northrope Frye for example, his extraordinary capacity as a romancer is not esteemed at its right because of the scaling down of romance in relation to other genres both during Shakespeare's time and ours. Indeed, the genre of romance has been degraded, vilified so much ever since the Renaissance when it underwent its crisis that critics seem to have deliberately refrained from calling the bard a romancer even when they recognize the prominent romantic features in his works.

The relation of Shakespeare to postcoloniality or postcolonialism as described by contemporary critics is as problematic as the generic categorisation of the playwright and his drama. Two major controversial issues emerge from the literature review of Shakespeare's postcolonialism, which is by now clear that it is far from being a homogeneous body of writing. One of these issues relates to the study of Shakespeare and his position to empire, particularly in *The Tempest* and *Othello* from a predominantly New World perspective, which has for a long time obscured the no less important place that the Old World premodern empires in Europe and the Mediterranean basin occupy in his drama, independently of the genres to which it is assigned. For instance, though there are explicit references to the Mediterranean world in *The Tempest* it is the cross-Atlantic relation that is most often emphasised in critical readings of the play. This critical "trend towards an American-focused interpretation of *The Tempest* by scholars on both sides of the Atlantic drew much of its inspiration from a concurrent cultural and political rapprochement between England and the United States" at the end of the nineteenth-century (Vaughan A.1988: 142) marked among other things by a cross-Atlantic celebration of the Anglo-Saxon empire over the affairs of the

world. Through the inspiration of critics like Leslie Fielder and Leo Marx Shakespeare's text is subsequently elevated into one of the foundational texts of American letters. The over-emphasis on English-American cultural connections continues in American new historicist writings and English postcolonial writings, though with a different political stance towards Shakespeare's attitude to the British cross-Atlantic empire.

More recently, Shakespeare's postcolonialism has been placed within a context closer to home than the transatlantic Virginia or Bermudas, posited as the location of Shakespeare's *The Tempest*. This shift from a New World to the Old World and Mediterranean perspective in Shakespearean studies came mostly as a result of the recent re-emergence and consecration of medievalist and pre-modern studies in Western, especially in Anglo-American academia. Among other areas of scholarly interest for pre-modern or early modern studies figure the encounters of different genres between Britain and the Mediterranean empires and how these encounters have shaped English history, culture and representations. Samuel Chew's *The Crescent and the Rose* (1937) and Sir Geofrey Fisher's *Barbary Legend* (1954) are among pioneering works that paved the way for the recent wave of premodern studies undertaken by both post-colonials living in the West like the Moroccan scholar Nabil Matar or British-born scholars such as Maclean Gerald (2005). A new perspective in studies of the issue of empire in relation to Shakespeare has opened up as a consequence of the pre-modern orientation given to scholarly research into pre-modern British connections with the Mediterranean world. Naturally, this new perspective has put into relief the critical anachronism which consists of deploying a New World framework for the interpretation of Shakespeare's idea of a British cross-Atlantic empire that came only after the fact of British late eighteenth and nineteenth-century imperialism. However, if post-colonial studies of Shakespeare have known a radical orientation in its focus on the multiple imperial encounters in the Mediterranean, the relation that Shakespeare holds with empire is more or less still examined from the position of nineteenth-century imperial domination over the rest of the world. The unequal power relations of Elizabethan and Jacobean Britain with the dominant empires of their times and their impact on Shakespeare's representation of empire are hardly taken into account.

This research is built on the assumption that "a great deal of world's history is the history of empire... [and] that all history is imperial- or colonial- history if one takes a broad enough definition and goes far enough back." (Howe Stephen, 2002:1) The issue, therefore, is not whether Shakespeare is a postcolonial dramatist or not, but that of the position of power from which he produced his plays. Making Shakespeare speak from the perspective of nineteenth imperial Britain, or that of the independence of the countries once under British rule in the second half of the twentieth without due regard to the power position of Elizabethan and Jacobean Britain among premodern empires will necessarily lead to the abrogation of an important dimension in Shakespeare's postcolonial condition. Our claim is that Shakespeare lived or experienced this postcolonial condition much more from the periphery of powerful Spanish and Ottoman empires than the centre of a still embryonic British Empire.

We shall further argue that unless we look at Shakespeare's cross-generic representation of empire, the complexity of this representation can easily escape critical attention. It is in the displacement of romance, more specifically medieval romance, either towards tragedy or comedy that we can locate the meanings that Shakespeare assigns to the cross-cultural encounters that resulted from the rise of the various empires in premodern times. We assume that by looking at Shakespeare mostly as a romancer as some critics have done very recently, my reading of what he makes of these cross-cultural encounters, the material out of which romance is fabricated, will avoid the pitfalls of classical postcolonial criticism and theory that have privileged the image of Shakespeare as a postcolonial "contemporary" speaking from the centre over that of a premodern postcolonial speaking from a doubly uncomfortable position of periphery. In Shakespeare's deployment of romance and its strategic displacement to the other dominant genres of his time, we can see the playwright at work in the role of cultural critic of his age trying to "move the centre" of empire from the East to the West and from that of other European powers like Spain to Britain. In this claim, we follow in the lead of Robinson Benedict (2007) who has already defended the case of Shakespeare being interested in shoring up the fragments of a Medieval Christendom that broke up on the rocks of the European religious and political wars of the sixteenth century for the purpose of building a secular European cultural space.

Northrop Frye (1971, 1976) rightly defines romance as a "secular scripture" whose main plot is propped up by a quest motif, and whose hero stands above both his environment and his kind. In terms of literary evolution, romance comes in just after myth and before high mimetic genres like the epic and tragedy. In what follows we shall contend that the main quest in the Shakespearean Mediterranean plays *The Merchant of Venice*, *Othello* and *The Tempest* is the demarcation of a European cultural space through the refurbishment of the medieval chivalric romance from an endogamous perspective. In other words, we shall attempt to show the playwright at work in a misreading of romance which in the pre-modern or Renaissance times was suspected of being a hybrid genre, the result of the contact of Christendom with the Muslim world during the Crusades and the long occupation of the Iberian Peninsula by the Moors.

We subscribe to the view which holds that medieval chivalric romance, a literary legacy bequeathed to Shakespeare along with his Spanish contemporary Cervantes, is of the order of wish-fulfilment. Through chivalric romance Christendom tries to sublimate its forceful retreat from the Oriental space by re-imagining it as a romantic

conversion narrative wherein Muslims being male or female love partners are always converted to Christianity to become its most enthusiastic defenders. Therefore, we can say that the history of romance as a genre is marked by an assimilative or cannibalistic drive through which Christendom absorbs what it considered then as the heretic counterpart on its borders. This imaginative containment of the Muslim world worked for a while, but in the course of time with the fall of Constantinople in 1452 and the expulsion of the Temple Knights from Rhodes to Malta in 1493, the dream turned into a nightmare, especially with the fragmentation of Christendom in the first half of the sixteenth century. Tested against the geopolitical reality of the time, the use of romantic conversion as a strategic mode of representing the cross-cultural encounter with the Ottoman Empire and its Muslim extensions in North Africa was found to be in need of revision through a misreading of medieval romance.

When we look at it closely from a historical and comparative perspective, the latter then stood as a major military, economic and cultural force exerting influence on a similar global scale as America does today in the "global village". The European countries that issued out of the fragmentation of Christendom sought military alliance with the Ottomans (France in 1535 and England in the 1580s) against the supremacy of the equally powerful empire of Spain. The same countries sought commercial treaties with the Ottomans to guarantee their economic prosperity. On the whole, therefore, we can claim that pre-modern England at the time of Shakespeare, in the words of Maclean Gerald (2007) "looked east" and envied the power of the Ottomans. So its major authors such as Shakespeare might well be "repositioned" (Cartelli Thomas, 1999) as a postcolonial dramatist writing back to the powerful Mediterranean-based empires in the same manner that today's postcolonial authors write back to the British Empire (Ashcroft Bill, *et al*, 1989). In these reversed power relations between the East and the West, chivalric romance was no longer viable as a genre for the representation of cultural containment.

Results and Discussion

The Cross-cultural Encounter in *The Merchant of Venice* and Chivalric Romance

We shall begin this discussion of the way that Shakespeare handles the representation of the cross-cultural encounter with an analysis of what he makes of romance in *The Merchant of Venice* (1596-1598). The latter as the title shows deals with commerce in the Mediterranean basin, a commerce that laid the basis of the British Empire through the establishment of companies chartered by Queen Elisabeth. Among them, we can mention the Levant Company started in the 1570s and the 1580s with the commercial privileges accorded to England by the Ottomans. The play starts with what seems to be the unexplainable spleen or anxiety felt by one of the most prominent Venetian merchants Antonio, who opens the first scene as follows: "In sooth I know not why I am so sad,/It wearies me: you say it wearies you;/ But how I caught it, found it, or came by it, / What stuff 'tis made of, whereof it is born, / I am to learn: and such a want-wit sadness makes of me,/That I have much ado to know myself (p.23)." However, as the play develops we discover that what he calls his "want-wit sadness" has much to do with the cultural implications of the very commerce he practises. Towards the end of the first scene, we learn that his best friend Bassanio is in love with a rich heiress from Belmont, and that he has not in his possession the means to compete with other suitors for her hand. Already indebted to Antonio, Bassanio nonetheless seeks another loan from his friend who quickly responds to the request as soon as he hears of the purpose for which the money will be used:

In Belmont is a Lady richly left,/ And she is fair, and fairer than that word,/ of wondrous virtues, sometime from her eyes/I did receive fair speechless messages:/Her name is Portia, nothing undervalu'd/To Cato's daughter, Brutus'Portia,/ Nor is the wide world ignorant of her worth,/ For the four winds blow in from every coast/Renowned suitors, and her sunny locks/Hangs on her temples like a golden fleece,/ Which makes her seat of Belmont Colchos'strond,/ And many Jasons come in quest of her./ O my Antonio, had I but the means/ To hold a rival place with one of them,/ I have a mind presages me such thrift,/That I should questionless be fortunate.

                    (p.28)

When we know that in English words like "commerce," "Traffic," and "Commodity" cover a range of meanings going from the literal to the erotic or sexual, it is easy to understand what makes for Antonio's anxiety or sadness. Antonio is not as much concerned about his merchantmen sent to the four corners of the world as he is about the impending contest for the hand of Portia, a glance at Queen Elizabeth and her Kingdom. It is commerce that has brought him fortune at first hand, but he is ready to forfeit his life by contracting a "pound of flesh" from his body with Shylock the usurer just to have the necessary money for his friend. The latter takes himself for a latter-day Jason figure ready to participate in a contest that he elevates to a romantic quest for the Golden fleece. This Golden Fleece is Portia and her fortune that has to be fetched from the island of Colchis that is Belmont (Britain). The contest takes place against the background of chivalric romance since in Act II we learn that the two other major final knightly contestants for Portia's hand are "Morocco, a tawny Moor all in white," and Prince of Aragon from Spain. At the time of the writing of the play in the 1590s, the latter was not much different from Morocco since Spaniards at the time were referred to as "White Moriscoes" in English Anti-Spanish propaganda. Because of the long presence of Moors in Spain, the Spanish were considered to be a corrupt hybrid race. Both Morocco and Prince of Aragon fail the test of the three caskets, one of them made of gold, the other two of silver and lead. At

her father's death, Portia is left a will that demands that her future husband be the one who rightly chooses the casket that contains Portia's picture.

At this stage it is perhaps necessary to recall some historical facts about Morocco and Prince of Aragon, not as individuals but as political and cultural embodiments of empires to better understand the anxiety of Portia, as a collective personification of another fledgling empire, which is that of Britain. If Morocco is associated with gold, it is not just one of Shakespeare's fancies, as it might seem at first sight for those who do not look beyond the romance to the last quarter of sixteenth-century Moroccan history. Indeed, this history tells us that the Moroccan sovereign Ahmad al-mansur, Ahmad the Victorious in English (1578-1603), is also known as *al-dhahabi*, "the man of gold." In the course of a reign that was as long as that of Queen Elizabeth I, Ahmad al-mansur managed not only to re-establish peace in Morocco after the collapse of the Marinids, but also to give it high prestige as a wealthy country. In 1578 Ahmad al-mansur (the Victorious) won the battle of Alcazarquivir also called the battle of the three kings in which the Portuguese King Sebastian was killed and a large proportion of his ruling class captured. The huge ransoms that the Portuguese aristocracy paid to Ahmad al-Mansur's treasury served as the first step towards the building of his image as a "man of gold". However, his prestige as a victorious and wealthy monarch came as a result of the 1591 mounted expedition to the desert empires of Gao and Mali, that terminated with a booty consisting of "a train of sixteen camels" loaded with gold. (Harvey L.P. 2005) The widespread popularity of Ahmad-almansur in England was such that the Barbary Company was set up in London in 1585 in order to benefit from Moroccan affluence.

So, the presence of Morocco and his decision to participate in the knightly contest for Portia's hand in Shakespeare's play is far from being fanciful. Indeed, Morocco more than deserves to be in this Shakespearean heroic and historical romance for the simple reason that he figuratively stands in for a real historical figure that of Ahmad al-mansur, whose military victories and wealth had endowed him with a knightly, romantic aura both at home and abroad. Prince Aragon is no less deserving to participate in the knightly contest for Portia's hand. His association with silver is as true to historical fact as that of Morocco with gold. J.H. Elliot writes that "During the last decade of the sixteenth century American silver was still reaching Spain in very large quantities, and the port of Seville had an undeniable air of prosperity." (2002: 291) Moreover, though the Crown of Aragon constituted only a small part of the Hapsburg/Spanish Empire, and in spite of the antagonism that existed between Phillip II's empire and Elizabeth I's England, it shared in the prestige of the Spanish conquest of America by the conquistadors, a class of military men inspired by the "example of the great heroes of chivalry" (Ibid. 64), as well as in Phillip II's military triumph over the Ottoman Empire at the Battle of Lepanto in 1571. The latter point will be developed later in this research.

Putting Shakespeare's imagined romance in a historical framework reveals other allegorical correspondences at the higher level of plot and motivation of characters. In Morocco's quest for the hand of Portia, we can easily see Shakespeare's wink at Ahmed al-mansur's amicable relation with Queen Elizabeth I, both of them at war with Phillip II's Spain. According to Nabil Mattar, "notwithstanding the dangerous allure of Islam, Queen Elizabeth cooperated commercially and diplomatically with ... [Ahmed Al-mansur who was] repeatedly sought for military and diplomatic help. (1998:9)" Indeed, the relations between the English and the Moroccan monarchs were so good that, in 1603 the last year of life for both, Ahmed al-mansur proposed a military joint attack on American Spanish colonies with the purpose of winning them and peopling them with their own respective countrymen according to their accommodation to the climatic conditions in the Western hemisphere:

And therefore it shall be needful for us to treat of the people thereof, whether it be your pleasure it shall be inhabited by our armie or yours, or whether we shall take it in our chardg to inhabit it with our armie without yours, in respect of the great heat of the clymat, where those of your countrie doe not fynde fit to endure the extremitie of heat and of the cold of your partes, where our men endure it very well by reason that the heat hurtes them not.

(Quoted in Ibid. 7)

Historical analogues for Prince Aragon's romantic courting of Portia come even more easily to mind. For example, before launching his Armada against Protestant England in 1588, Prince Phillip II had tried to win it back to the Catholic fold through a royal marital match with Mary Tudor in 1554. This marriage arranged by Charles V before his abdication in 1556 for his son Phillip II turned out to be politically unfruitful since Mary Tudor died childless in 1558, the same year as her father-in-law. During a life marked by a succession of marital funeral corteges, (Maria of Portugal, Mary Tudor, Elizabeth of Valois, Anne of Austria) Phillip II made several marriage proposals to Elizabeth I who rejected them all with the declaration that she was already married to her country. Clearly, even though Frye dissuades us from seeking the meaning of literature and romance outside the covers of books, that is in the historical context, the story of romance such as the species of historical chivalric romance dramatized by Shakespeare in *The Merchant of Venice* can never be detached from the economic, cultural and socio-political concerns peculiar to the various stages of a people's history.

What is also worth noting about Shakespeare's chivalric romance and its contest part is that we know beforehand where Portia's heart leans. Unlike Desdemona in *Othello*, (More about this later) Portia is not impressed by the heroic romances that Morocco recounts to her as a prelude to the test of the three caskets. In spite of his appeal for

Portia not to "Mislike me not for my complexion," because complexion, according to the thinking of the time, is but "The shadowed livery of the burnish'd sun (p.39)," Portia's reactions to Morocco's wrong choice is one of happiness, for as she tells us at the moment of his announcement, "If he [Morocco] the condition of a saint, and the complexion of a devil, I had rather he should shrive me than wive me (p.32)." However, what is arguably the most important reason for Portia's negative reaction against Morocco is contained in the Golden casket. Instead of Portia's picture, what Morocco finds in this casket is a picture of a "carrion death/ Within whose empty eyes there is a written scroll. (p.55) " It follows that the odds against Morocco as a suitor do not reside solely in his dark complexion but also in his association with death of several sorts, spiritual, cultural, etc that the allure of gold can lead to. Portia is also happy when Prince of Aragon, "the white Morisco" makes the wrong choice by falling for the silver casket. All in all, then, Shakespeare delivers a romantic narrative that swerves from the exogamy of the medieval chivalric romance to a romance that celebrates endogamy. If Bassanio makes the right choice that of lead and ultimately wins the contest it is because he knows the symbolic value invested in this metal that constituted the major English export and wealth at the time. If marriage as Claude Levi-Strauss is mostly a system of gift-exchange, Shakespeare seems to tell us that the love object is accessible solely for those who use the right currency (lead) in circulation in the home matrimonial Rialto, or Exchange. Obviously, the anxiety that prevails in the first scenes of the play lightens up as Portia weathers up the rocky waters of Gibraltar belonging to Morocco and the Prince of Aragon to be finally chosen by one of her kind in the person of Bassanio.

To all evidence, Shakespeare was aware that Portia faced a similar dilemma as Queen Elizabeth as she tried to steer her ship of state between the predominant empires of the time, that of Catholic Spain looked at as a conquering enemy, and the "empire" of Morocco and that of the Ottoman from which she sought military assistance, but whose allure and cultural pervasiveness through commercial exchanges were no less disturbing than the military Spanish threat. In such a context, Shakespeare could not offer the reader or the audience of his time a medieval chivalric romance without committing a literary offence. The medieval chivalric romance, whose hybrid origins are traced to Spain and the Orient (Ganim John M, 2008), could no longer contain powerful enemies knocking at the door of England in the form of the Spanish military presence in the Channel and the cultural and military imperialism of the Muslim Empires that menaced the social fabric through the importation of Eastern commodities and cultural goods or icons of all sorts and the allure that Muslim empires had for British citizens in quest for social advancement at the time (Maclean Gerald, 2007). As a corollary to the Elizabethan politics of containment, Shakespeare displaces the medieval European chivalric romance by giving it an endogamous turn, a turn that seems to be divinely sanctioned if we look at the luck that Portia has in the play.

In view of the anxiety that reigns in the matrimonial Rialto caused by the participation of foreign suitors like Morocco and Prince Aragon, Shakespeare gives the real measure of power relations of Elizabethan England and other Mediterranean-based empires like Phillip II's empire of Spain and the "empire" of Morocco and that of the Ottomans. Contrary to some postcolonial readings portraying a conquering Elizabethan or Jacobean England, Shakespeare gives us an image of a less secure and confident Portia/Elizabeth, symbolising a country and a Tudor dynasty afraid of being conquered by more powerful imperial suitors at the death of her father Henry VIII. Admittedly, Shakespeare can be said to have lived in empire as some postcolonial critics would claim, but he lived it not from the position of British domination over other countries, an imperial position to be achieved only in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, but from a position of an Elizabethan postcolonial deploying endogamous romance as a means of resistance to the more powerful premodern empires of Morocco, Spain, the Ottomans and the Regency of Algiers.

Apart from the endogamous turn of his chivalric romance, the bard of Avon resorts to its demotion to a species of popular romance by staging a bankrupt merchant (Bassanio) as a participant knight in an international matrimonial contest involving knights of confirmed noble military rank like Morocco and Prince of Aragon. By featuring a bankrupt merchant defeating other knights in the battlefield of love and winning the trophy (Portia), Shakespeare gives a popular twist to the chivalric romance, and at the same time solves the conundrum of homosexuality peculiar to the latter species of chivalric romance. Certainly, Bassanio is not featured as that other popular romance figure cut by Richard the Lion Heart working side by side with his soldiers in English medieval romances. But he is popular in his way in the sense that he represents that emergent but already popular class of pragmatic merchants who made the wealth of Elizabethan England/ Venice, and on which the future of England would largely depend. So instead of a heroic chivalric romance of the type of Geoffrey Monmouth's *Morte d'Arthur* that is deeply soaked in a knightly warrior tradition that knows no national boundaries, Shakespeare finishes by delivering us a popular romance imagining a national community hitched up to the new ideal of man, the merchant. Thus, arguably, it is the formation of the family that is the most remarkable feature of this popular romance wherein a merchant weds a character figuratively standing for Elizabeth II in the play's semiotics. Like chivalric romance, Shakespeare's starts in a homoerotic atmosphere that shows Antonio keening over Bassanio. Because of this homosexual love, Bassanio borrows the money to champion his beloved friend's bid to conquer and serve Portia. However, in the course of the romance, Shakespeare, through a magic turn peculiar to the genre, plays down Antonio's homoeroticism portrayed by playing up heterosexual sexual passion ending with the naissance of a class hybrid

family. The unrequited love of Antonio for Bassanio that has nearly caused his death, because of an unpaid debt contracted with Shylock in exchange for a pound of flesh, is compensated for by a requited heterosexual love which does not only constitute a family but also save the life of a friend, seemingly "healed" of his homoeroticism. It follows that the all-powerful Portia not only marries one of her kind (Bassanio), but comes to the succour of the bankrupt Antonio, faced with having a "pound of flesh" cut from his body because of the delayed payment of the debt contracted with Shylock. I shall not go into the details of how Portia, now turned into a disguised lawyer, hails from Belmont to Venice to plead the case of Antonio, and who finishes not only winning the court case but having a provision stating that half of Shylock's fortune will go to Antonio and the other half to be inherited by his "gentile" son-in-law at his death.

Shakespeare's plays are well-known for their double-plots. *The Merchant of Venice* is no exception to the rule since the main romantic plots develops in parallel with other romantic subplots. One of these romantic subplots is the love story of Lorenzo and Jessica, Shylock's daughter. What is remarkable about this romance is its kinship with the medieval exogamous romance involving Muslims and Christians. For example, like the Algerian Zoreida in Cervantes' *Don Quixote*, Jessica turns Christian and hides her conversion from her father. Furthermore, in the same manner as Zoreida, she escapes from her father's home with her gentile lover Lorenzo carrying her father's fortune with her. In both romances, the heroines are the sole inheritors of their respective father's wealth that that each of them bestows on a Christian favourite. The lamentations of the Muslim Sheikh Murad over the loss of his daughter and his fortune to the "Christian dogs" on the "Barbary Shore" of Algiers echo the lamentations of the Jew Shylock over his stolen "stones" (note the sexual connotation of the term) and his daughter in *The Merchant of Venice*.

In Shakespeare's play, the medieval exogamous romance seems to be divided across gender lines. The romantic subplot involving Lorenzo and Jessica acts as a foil to the main romance, the one between Bassanio and Portia. Portia is constant (a reference to Constance in Chaucer's *The Man of Law's Tale*). In other words, she remains true to her faith and first love and does not wish to marry outside her religious fold whereas Jessica is culturally changeable and, therefore, inconstant in her faith. Not only does she turn Christian and adopt gentile manners, but she also hands her father's capital to Christians at what seems to be a critical phase of the Venetian/English economy. Exogamous romance, therefore, remains an imaginative asset when it concerns the representation of the female Other, be it Muslim or Jew, but it is a serious imaginative liability when it involves a Christian female of the order of Portia and her historical stand-in Queen Elizabeth I. There is another romantic subplot which seems to sustain the idea that when this female Other refuses to give in to Christian advances, sexual abuse remains an alternative. This is what Shakespeare seems to suggest in Launcelot's unpunished abuse of the Moorish female in *The Merchant of Venice*. Launcelot the Clown has first worked as servant for Shylock, and then has resigned for supposedly racial and religious reasons to be employed always as servant in Bassanio's household.

Shakespeare's ambivalent attitude to the medieval chivalric romance assumes clearer tragic contours in *Othello* (1604). In this play, we have a clear case of a medieval chivalric romance gone wrong. We learn that Othello has enchanted and seduced Desdemona through the telling of the same romances to which Portia has remained insensible in *The Merchant of Venice*, when Morocco has proceeded to recounting them to her. Written later than *The Merchant of Venice*, *Othello* seems to refer to an earlier period in Elizabethan history, a period when Queen Elizabeth I was pushed by strategic reasons to look for an "unholy" and "scandalous" alliance with the Ottomans and Algerines to ward off the ominous attack of the Spanish Armada. The wrecking of the "Turkish" fleet on its way to Cyprus, a Venetian colony parallels the wrecking of the Armada by the "winds of God" in the Channel in 1588, a wrecking that saved Britain from a Spanish *Reconquista*. So, by Act Two, the external threat has already been diffused to give place to an internal one, leading to the reconsideration of the exogamous romance of Desdemona and Othello, reluctantly accepted by the Senate in the last scene of Act One because of the urgency of the times. Medieval chivalric romance as is the case with Ludovico Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso* comes in the form of a conversion narrative involving a last-minute desertion of a Muslim leader like the Saracen hero Brandimarte to the Christian cause defended by Orlando, or the acceptance of baptism by infidels like "Ruggiero, who not only for her [Bradamante's] sake/The Christian life and all that it implied/Most willing was straightway to undertake/... And so, to be baptised, and thence to claim/Fair Bradamante as his spouse" (xxii.35-36).

Romance as Intertext in *Othello*

The English translation of Ariosto's romance by James Harrington in 1591 could not have been made without a political agenda in mind. Like Bradamante in Ariosto's romance, Queen Elizabeth I is often featured in English histories as a warrior Queen leading her army against her enemies. Just like Bradamante, she sought at one of the most critical moments of English history to ally herself with the Ottomans to fight together what they both considered as Spanish "Idolaters". The translation of Ariosto's romance and the publication of Robert Greene's dramatic version *The Historie of Orlando Furioso* in 1592 could not have escaped Shakespeare's attention either.

His employment of Dalinda's impersonation of Ginevra for the situation of Hero in *Much Ado about Nothing*, and the Orlando carving initials on the bark of trees in *As You like it* are distinct echoes of the influence that the Italian poet had exerted on the English bard. Shakespeare's use of Ariosto's romance as intertext in *Othello* is even more obvious, and so textual evidence is not hard to localise in the drama. One of these pieces of evidence comes at the beginning of Act II wherein the "warlike Othello" calls his sweetheart Desdemona "my fair warrior (p.53)." A short time later, Cassio, Othello's lieutenant and second refers to her as "the captain's captain." So by scene II, Act II, the play has done with the "Turks without," and moves to the invocation of the last scene of Ariosto's poetic romance. Our two warriors in the manner of Bradamante and Ruggiero retreat to their "silken nuptial canopy," but unlike them they are bound to fail in their romantic adventure. Shakespeare through what seems to be his trickster double, Iago (a Spanish-sounding name), elaborates the diabolic trap of disturbing public peace in order to make it impossible for the couple to consummate their romance.

As we go through the play, Shakespeare, always through his surrogate or mouthpiece Iago, in the manner of an inquisitor tests Othello on his adopted faith and finds him still a Muslim or "Turk" in his habits of thought. After showing us Othello caught in an epileptic crisis, perhaps an indirect reference to the Prophet Muhammad in the Christian theological polemics of the time, Shakespeare delivers us an Othello with an angry look staring to death a fearful Desdemona. In the hands of Shakespeare, Ariosto's silken nuptial canopy woven for the warrior couple turns into some sort of *The Saracen's Head* which in the Elizabethan period was a name used to refer to an inn. As Sari J Nasir tells us, Elizabethan inns carry such a name because their fronts are ornamented with a Saracen "head pictured as grotesque in features and of a red or garnish colour (1976:34)." Sari quotes in support of his argument Shakespeare's contemporary Joseph Hall who writes, "His (Saracen) angry eyes look like all so glaring bright/…like a painting staring Saracen" (Ibid.).

In the painting of his romantic heroes, Shakespeare resorts to both Ovidian and Neo-platonic modes of portrayal. The former mode is used to show the metamorphosis or sliding back of the "noble Othello" into his original state because of his "changeable nature" while the latter is employed for the depiction of the "constant" and "perfect" Desdemona. This divergence in the modes of representation cannot be the work of Iago, but that of Shakespeare the dramatist bent on demonstrating the impossibility of having Othello integrated or absorbed within a Christian entity. In accordance with the Ovidian mode of representation, Othello is degraded down in the scale of the chain of being to assume the "prophetic fury" of the Oriental silken handkerchief that he reclaims as a legacy. On the other hand, through the contrary neo-platonic mode, Desdemona is not only maintained but elevated up in that same chain of being to become a venerated cultural and religious icon. The end result of these contrary modes of representation is the displacement of the exogamous romance towards tragedy, a displacement that signals its complete failure since tragedy in the case of *Othello* is not followed up by that interlude or intimation of reconciliation between opposite camps as is the case in *Romeo and Juliet*, for example. Northrop Frye tells us that reconciliation is one of the hallmarks of Christian tragedy following in this Georg Friedrich Hegel's claims for Greek Tragedy.

The tragic failure of the exogamous romance in *Othello* has much to do with the context(s) in which it was written and performed. We have already indicated that the first act of the play evokes the Anglo-Spanish war that climaxed with the wrecking of the Armada in the Channel in 1588, but which continued, though in a reduced form, up to the end of Queen Elizabeth I's reign in 1603. We can hold that the historical presence of the "Noble Othello" in the first scene as a witness of the alliance between Elizabethan England on the one hand, and the Empire of Morocco and that of the Ottoman on the other in that first critical period of English history. In medieval romances, the name of Othello evokes Otu
el that other converted moor who espouses Charlemagne's daughter to become the commander of the Christian faith (Robinson Benedict S, 2007). We shall argue that Shakespeare's revision of the medieval chivalric romance obeys to the cultural politics of the time. The politics of cultural containment at the heart of medieval chivalric romance cannot withstand the demonstration that, after all, skin pigmentation is not an environmental matter as Morocco tells Portia in *The Merchant of Venice,* but that of genes. Shakespeare's contemporaries were dismayed to see that the marriage of Moors with English women did not issue in the birth of children with a fair complexion as the environmentalist theory held at the time. The decision of Queen Elizabeth to expel Moors in the 1590s reflects the popular anxiety of a racial threat to the purity of the race.   Thus, Shakespeare's cultural politics in *Othello* seems to have borrowed some of its lines from Elizabeth's political agenda and the folkloric enactments "executed by ... Morris (Moorish) dancers on village greens all up and down the land ... cheering on Saint George as he fought the Turkish (i.e., Muslim) knight.... (Harvey L.P., 2005:349)"

Moreover, Shakespearean criticism tells us that *Othello* is the first play to be performed in the court at the accession of James I to the English throne in 1603. No matter what the exact year when the play was staged, the fact is that *Othello* is marked by the same antagonism towards "Turks" for which James I was known. "Turk" is a general term of abuse whose range of references includes Ottomans, Moors, Spaniards, English, and any national whose behaviour or thought habits are judged inappropriate to English manners. However, in the context of the reconciliation of James I with the Spaniards at his accession in 1603 and the Anglo-Spanish treaty of 1604, the

The West East Institute

ambiguity of the term "Turk" is metaphorically reduced to cover solely the reference to Muslims or subjects of the Muslim empires. Consequently, Othello's death can be read as a ritual expulsion of the "Turk" and the tragic failure of the exogamous romance as a renunciation of the Elizabethan politics of rapprochement with the Muslim world. With the shift of context of performance, Shakespeare's evocation of the failure of the Spanish Armada in 1588 becomes that of the defeat of the Ottoman fleet in Lepanto in 1571 at the hands of a European coalition. As a King's man, Shakespeare seems to have followed up in the steps of James I, who celebrates the victory of Christian forces in Lepanto in a poem known by that name.

Matrimony in *The Tempest*

The Tempest (1613) follows up James I's cultural politics a little further. In this play written for and staged in celebration of the King's daughter Elizabeth's marriage with the Palatinate Elector, Frederick, a matrimonial strategy adopted by the king as part and parcel of a larger policy of European alliance, Shakespeare revisits the medieval chivalric romance to give it one more turn of the screw after its tragic failure in *Othello*. In the manner of James I, Shakespeare chooses to remember to forget the Elizabethan "unholy" alliance with the Muslim world by serving us an unfinished exogamous romance involving the marriage of the King of Tunis with the King of Naples's daughter Claribel. This disavowed or abrogated romance happens out of stage and is evoked only to be regretted as a breach of taboo. In their return journey from Tunis where they have been for the celebration of the marriage, the King and his court are caught in an illusory tempest caused by the Duke-Illusionist of Milan, Prospero exiled twelve years earlier with his daughter Miranda in an unnamed Mediterranean Island over which reigns a "blue-eyed" witch from Algiers called Sycorax and her son by the name of Caliban. The King's ship is shipwrecked and its crew and courtly or royal passengers are stranded in different corners of the Island. Taking the appearance for the real, the King and his court look at the tempest as a sign of divine disapproval with and retribution of the matrimonial alliance of Naples with Tunis. The lack of ethical judgement comes in the following admonition addressed to the King by his brother Sebastian "Sir you may thank yourself for this great loss,/That would not bless our Europe with your daughter,/ But rather loose her to an African,/ Where she at least, is banish'd from your eye,/Who hath cause to wet the grief on 't (p.48, Emphasis mine)." This is the closest Shakespeare comes to King James I's matrimonial politics of European rapprochement and reconciliation and its exclusion of the North African states as the Other. Medieval chivalric romance shipwrecks on the bedrocks of King James's politics, which sees matrimonial and political alliance as ethical only within a nascent European cultural space.

This leads us to the claim that Shakespeare is one of the early modern cultural architects of what today is referred to as Europe. Indeed, as soon as he drops out or abrogates the medieval chivalric romance as a loss, he re-appropriates it in the form of a "secular scripture" to celebrate the marriage of the King's son Ferdinand with Prospero's daughter Miranda. The "brave new world" of Europe was born and existing imperial conflicts are resolved at the altar of this endogamous romantic alliance. After Morocco in *The Merchant of Venice*, Othello in the play of the same name, the King of Tunis in *The Tempest*, it is the turn of the Algerian-born Caliban, in the same play, to be dismissed as possible conjugal partners of European females. He is even accused of sexual harassment by Prospero and his daughter when he has tried to have a romance with the latter.

Critics' affirmation of Shakespeare's postcolonialism in *The Tempest* needs qualification in the light of the failure of the Constance model of exogamous romances and the celebration of the endogamous one instead. Recent research into medieval romance shows that texts like Chaucer's "Man of Law's Tale" in *The Canterbury Tales*, Gower's second exemplum in the *Confessio Amantis*, Nicholas Trevet's *Chronicles*, etc constitute a community of texts whose dominant gendered figure is Constance. According to Geraldin Heng,

When Constance, a foreign beauty from an old empire, arrives on Muslim and pagan shores, bringing Christianity in her wake, and reconfiguring, from within, the families of the nations who receive her, she locates the entrance of a new instrument of empire particularly apposite for the late Middle Ages: a cultural hegemony that is the sign and type of modern empire formations.   (2003: 183)

The loss of the territorial possessions in the East in the late medieval period was compensated for by a hegemonic type of possession at the level of the cultural production of romances. *The Tempest* shows that this modality of hegemonic domination was no longer culturally viable as a narrative model of containment by the time of Shakespeare. Claribel does not convert the King of Tunis to the Christian civilisation as is the case in the Constance romances. In other words exogamous romance of the Constance species does not come to the rescue of the harsh political reality of the loss of Tunis for the Ottoman Empire in 1574. In this regard, Eliott writes that "by the time of Phillip II's accession, Spanish North Africa was in a highly precarious state, from which the new king's efforts were unable to rescue it (2002:55)." For Shakespeare to indulge in a Constance romance type at the time when a stalemate in the imperial wars between the Spaniards and the Ottomans was reached would have meant the commitment of the same ethical mistake as Antonio's acceptance of his daughter's marriage with the King of Tunis. He would also have brought on his head a tempest similar to the one that his romance surrogate Prospero brings on the royal retinue on its way back home from Tunis. James I is known for his call to his countrymen to disengage from Muslim affairs because of the allure that the latter exerted on them.

Apart from being construed as divine punishment by Antonio and his retinue, the "tempest" can also be regarded as a discursive strategy to prevent another Constance type of romance from developing between Miranda and Caliban in Sycorax's island. The rejection of Caliban's romantic urges for Miranda is followed up by an imaginary tempest that brings to the shore a suitable suitor in the person of Naples's Prince Ferdinand. So for the second time in the play, the possibility of an exogamous Constance species of romance is dropped out in favour of an endogamous romance that moves the focus of the play away from Prospero's "colony" to European affairs of dynastic succession. In this shift of narrative perspective from exogamous romance to an endogamous one Prospero's "colony" becomes more a liability than an asset. As a King's Man, Shakespeare makes his own his master's foreign policy that the resolution of imperial conflicts through marital alliance in order to create a viable peaceful European cultural space is much more superior in terms of ethics than the "scramble" for colonies that the exogamous romance can encourage.

Contrary to the tragic displacement of exogamous romances like the ones developed in plays like *Othello*, and *Antony and Cleopatra*, Shakespeare's endogamous romances involving conflicts between contemporaneous European imperial households are most often inflected towards the genre of comedy. Arguably, among Shakespeare's comically displaced endogamous romances, *The Tempest* is the one romance that takes place outside the imperial centres of pre-modern Europe, in a recognizable North African setting. Much has been said by postcolonial critics about the cross-Atlantic allegorical reference of Shakespeare's play in spite of its explicit reference to Tunis and Algiers. If an allegorical interpretation has to be brought to bear on this romance, it contains many more elements referring to a North African setting than a cross-Atlantic one. For example, it is suggested above that Prospero stands for Philip II to whom Charles V conferred the Duchy of Milan in 1540. The latter had come to the possession of this Italian Duchy as an imperial fief attached to the Spanish Crown five years earlier with the death of the last Italian Sforza duke in 1535. This allegorical association of a historical Spanish figure and a literary surrogate finds support in Shakespeare's reference to Prospero, who in total negligence of state affairs of his dukedom, is deeply immersed in his books leaving his plotting brother Antonio in charge of his dukedom. Much the same is said about the real Duke of Milan, also King of Spain Phillip II. Eliott describes him as being "safe only among his state papers, which he would tirelessly read, mark, annotate, and emend, as if hoping to find in them the perfect solution to an amenable conundrum – a solution which would somehow dispense him from the agonizing duty of making up his mind (2002:250)."

Prospero-Phillip II allegorical connection brings to mind another association between Antonio and Don Juan of Austria, King Phillip's half-brother, who is also known for political treachery against his royal brother. It seems that Shakespeare has found in King Phillip's relation with his half-brother Don Juan of Austria a historical material out of which to construct a polarised characterisation peculiar to romance. Don Juan of Austria/ Antonio is the Doppelganger of Phillip II in Spanish history and Prospero in Shakespeare's play. The bard of Avon's romantic separation between the "good" and the "bad" or "ugly" Spaniards came as a result of the political rapprochement between James I's England with Spain following the 1604 treaty. With this distinction between the two faces of Spain (more about this later), Shakespeare can go so far as to suggest a symbolic triangulation between Phillip II, (once married to Mary Tudor), Prospero, and King James I. The homology between the two historical figures and Prospero shows in the attributes of intellectualism, reclusion, and belief in divine kingship that he assigns to his central character. James I is reported to have been shocked to discover the "scandalous" covert support of Elizabethan England for the Moriscos' rebellion against their king at the start of his reign. His outrage had much to do with the fact that the author of *The True Law of Free Monarchies* (1598) and *The Basilicon Doran* (1599) believes that "subjects owed complete and unconditional allegiance to their monarch (Harvey E.P., 2005: 350). The divine conception of Kingship was also defended by Phillip II, who in this light appears as the political father of King James I, with the significant difference that Shakespeare makes his Prospero-King James I appear much more as a European peace-maker who believes that war must give precedence to matrimonial diplomacy.

This allegorical reading of Shakespeare's romance can be pushed further by an investigation into the motivation of the characters. Shakespeare's whole drama starts with Antonio's usurpation of power and the placement of Prospero's Duchy of Milan under the control of the King of Naples, Alonso. A short reminder of the history of the Kingdom of Naples can help understand better the source of conflict between Milan and Naples in *The Tempest*. Except for the suppression of the "f", Alonso strangely enough reminds us of Alfonso the Magnanimous. According to Eliott, the latter "chose to live in the Kingdom of Naples, which had fallen to him in 1443," a decision taken as a symbol for the disenchantment that the Catalans felt as a result of the accession of a Castilian dynasty to the Crown of Aragon in 1412 (2002: 36). Al(f)onso belongs to a junior branch of the house of Aragon. In 1495, the Kingdom of Naples became one of the battlefields between the forces of Charles VIII of France and the Holy league between England, Spain, the Empire and the Papacy. The most important actor of this mostly Franco-Spanish war is Ferdinand of Aragon, another name that Shakespeare borrows for Al(f)son's son in his play.

The most remarkable aspect of the Franco-Spanish war that ended in 1504 with the French recognition of the Spaniards as lawful possessors of Naples is the deployment of Spanish diplomacy for winning the support of other countries for its cause. The placement of Naples under the "government of viceroys and the jurisdiction of the

The West East Institute

Council of Aragon" was as much a diplomatic triumph for Spanish foreign policy as a military one (Ibid. 134). This foreign policy was mostly based on alliances propped up by dynastic marriages, one of which was the arranged marriage between Catherine of Aragon and Arthur, Prince of Wales. In the short term, these marital alliances terminated with that most formidable pre-modern European empire known as the Holy Roman Empire or the Hapsburg Empire. James I seems to have held his cue from this Spanish foreign policy to build his empire of peace in Europe. Obviously, the first scenes of *The Tempest* underline a breach in this Spanish foreign policy by privileging marital alliances with Muslim enemies in the manner of medieval romances over European Renaissance endogamous marriages for establishing permanent peace. At the same time, they refer to political usurpation consisting of Antonio's placement of the Duchy of Milan under Naples. As Paul A Olson claims these scenes might well have been inspired by the treaty of Cateau-Cambrésis (1559) that ended the war between France and Spain by the confirmation of Philip II as Duke of Milan. Following this treaty, both the two Kingdoms of Sicily and the Duchy of Milan were placed under the authority of Naples, itself subordinated to Spain. Olson further argues that a Duchy of Milan "independent from Spain would also have carried an appeal for James, who had his eye on acquiring a role in Europe through his daughter's 1612/1613 marriage to the Palatinate Elector. (Olson A. Paul, 2008:214"The last scenes of the European romantic comedy that closes Shakespeare's are in line with James I's foreign policy for resolution of conflicts in Europe.

However, the endogamous romantic comedy in Shakespeare also resolves the problems of incest and miscegenation, both of them related to the genre of romance. Technically, if Prospero/ Shakespeare has not caused the tempest that throws the royal crew to the shore, the filial love between Miranda and Prospero can easily be tainted by incest, and the resistance to miscegenation or exogamous romance will have not have sounded true. However, the form or organisation of the plot in this case is not without implication at the level of content, which suggests a significant difference between the Spanish and the English as regards empire building. There is a stark contrast between the exogamous romance that the King of Naples has arranged for his daughter Claribel and the endogamous romance that Prospero/James I has arranged for his daughter Miranda/Elizabeth. Rolan Greene has well documented the relation between "love and Empire in the Americas," how love poetry and romance was used as a medium to speak about issues of colonial expansion. The hallmark of these two parallel emotional states (colonial expansion and love) is that of "unrequited conquest." In his discussion of how petrarchism accommodated itself to the expression of colonial building in America, the relatively higher anxiety that the English felt towards the problem of social miscegenation caused by "putting desire for conquest ahead of other ends. (1999: 183)" In the case, this anxiety is attached to exogamous romance of Claribel and the King of Tunis condemned as amoral rather than then the celebrated endogamous one of Miranda with the King of Naples's son. In the former's case that love or romance goes wrong whereas in the latter the love story or romance is requited with reconciliation.

In short, the anxiety of the English over the "desire of conquest ahead of other ends" is also self-referential in the sense that it points to a reversal in English foreign policy that came with King James I's accession to the throne of England. Prospero's Island might well be an allegory for Elizabethan England's multiple Muslim alliances. The "blue-eyed hag" associated with Algiers can well stand for Queen Elizabeth I, whose "evil" policy of allying with the Christian enemy (Algiers) were dismissed by the witch specialist James I/Prospero. North Frye reminds us that romance involves the motif of dream marked by descent into the other world and the ascent into a higher one. We notice the same pattern in Shakespeare's romance marked by Prospero's exile into what seems to be a desert island, and the ascent into a "brave new world" made possible by Prospero-cum-James I. This leads us to the claim that the history of Prospero's dream Island is one of decolonisation rather than conquest, and that Shakespeare lived a postcolonial condition in the manner of an early modern ex-colonised English man rather than a coloniser.

Conclusion

It follows from this discussion that the cross-generic representation of empires in Shakespeare's plays is marked by tragic or comic displacements of medieval romance. The genre of medieval romance is inflected towards tragic failure in cases involving imperial encounters with the Oriental Other as is the case in *Othello* and *Antony and Cleopatra*. On the contrary, when conflicts deal with contemporaneous European imperial houses as in *The Tempest* and *Much Ado about Nothing*, it is comedy that always takes over, signalling the resolution of conflicts and ultimate reconciliation among European antagonists. Speaking from the European perspective, Shakespeare displaces the exogamous urge of medieval romance by an endogamous urge in an attempt to substitute a secular idea of a peaceful Europe for the religious ideal of Christendom that shipwrecked with sixteenth century religious cleavages. It is highly significant that Shakespeare ended his dramatic career with a play putting on stage Prospero who, in the manner of James I, glories in the title of *Rex Pacificus* in a nascent "brave new world". This early modern "brave new world" comes as a result of reconciliation between early modern European powers and the "pacification" of the Mediterranean Island of Sycorax attached to *Eldjzair* (the Arabic name for Algiers which also

means Island). *The Tempest*, it has to be noted, was enacted as a kind of supplement in a wedding programme of the King's daughter Elizabeth in 1603 that included a Thames show or spectacle staging the defeat of the Barbary Pirates of Algiers by the British Navy.   In many ways, Shakespeare's brave new world is as rosy as the brave new world imagined by African and Asian ex-colonised politicians in the 1950s and 1960s. It is of the order of wish fulfilment, because in reality European peace was soon overtaken by the Thirty Years' War (1618-1648) and insecurity in the Mediterranean Sea continued even after Sir Robert Mansel's expedition against the Regency of Algiers in 1620. Finally, as David Delison Hebb (1994) has superbly demonstrated it, the domestic violence that ultimately led to the beheading of Charles I in the 1640s has one of its remote sources in the fiscal problem caused by the Ship Money levied at James I's decision to suppress piracy in the Mediterranean basin.

References

Ariosto Ludovico, *Orlando Furioso*, Trans. Barbara Reynolds, 2 Vols. London: Penguin, 1975. The first transition into English was by James Harington in 1591.

Ashcroft Bill, Griffiths Gareth and Hellen Tiffin. *The Empire Writes Back: Theory and Practice in Post-Colonial Literatures*.London: Routledge, 1989.

Barber C.L. *Shakespeare's Festive Comedy: A Study of Dramatic Form and its Relation to Social Custom*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1959.

Berry E. *Shakespeare's Comic Rites*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1984.

Bradley C. (1904). *Shakespearean Tragedy*. New York: Fawcett, 1968.

Cartelli, Thomas. *Repositioning Shakespeare: National Formations, Postcolonial Appropriations*, London: Routledge, 1999.

Cervantes De Miguel Saavadera (1604-5 and 1615). *The Ingenious Hidalgo Don Quixote de la Mancha*. Trans. John Rutherford, London: Penguin, 2001.

Champion, L. *Shakespeare's Tragic Perspective*, Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1976.

Danson, L. *Tragic Alphabet: Shakespeare's Dramaturgy of Language*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1974.

Dollimore, J (1984). *Radical Tragedy: Religion, Ideology and Power in the Drama of Shakespeare and his Contemporaries*. Hemel Hempstead: Harvester Wheatsheaf, 1989.

Eliott J.H. (1963). *Imperial Spain 1469-1716.* London: Penguin, 2002.

Fisher Sir Godfrey (1957). *The Barbary Legend: War, Trade and Piracy in North Africa, 1415-1830*. Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 1974.

Foucault, Michel. *The Order of Things: An Archaeology of Human Sciences*. New York: Vintage, 1970.

Frye, Northrop (1957). *Anatomy of Criticism: Four Essays*, Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1971.

Frye, Northrop. *The Secular Scripture: A Study of the Structure of Romance*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1976.

Ganim, John M. (2005). *Medievalism and Orientalism: Three Essays on Literature, Architecture and Cultural Identity*. London: Palgrave Macmilan, 2008.

Harvey L.P. *Muslims in Spain, 1500 to 1614.* Chicago: Chicago University Press, 2005.

Hawkes, Terence. *Alternative Shakespeares*. Vols.1 and 2, London: Routledge, 1996.

Hebb, David Delison. *Piracy and the English Government, 1616-1642*. Hants: Scolar Press, 1994.

Joughin John J. Ed. *Philosophical Shakespeares*. London: Routledge, 2000.

Kermode,Frank (2000). *Shakespeare's Language*. London: Penguin, 2001.

Liebler, Naomi Conn. *Shakespeare's Festive Tragedy: The Ritual Foundations of Genre*. London: Routledge, 1995

Long, M. *The Unnatural Scene: A Study in Shakespearean Tragedy*. London: Methuen, 1976. Loomba Anita and Martin Orkin, eds., *Post-Colonial Shakespeares*, London: Routledge, 1998.

MacLean, Gerald. *Looking East: English Writing and the Ottoman Empire Before 1800*. London: Palgrave Macmillan, 2007.

Matar, Nabil. *Turks, Moors, and Englishmen in the Age of Discovery*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1999.

Nasir, J. Sari. *The Arabs and the English*. London: Longman, 1976.

Orgell, Stephen. *The Authentic Shakespeare and Other Problems of the Early Modern Stage*. London: Routledge, 2002.

Rackin P. *Stages of History: Shakespeare's Tragedies*. New York: Frederick Ungar, 1978.

Robinson, Benedict S. *Islam and Early Modern English Literature: The Politics of Romance from Spenser to Milton*. London: Palgrave Macmillan, 2007.

Said, Edward W. (1978). *Orientalism*. London: Penguin, 1991.

Shakespeare, William (1611). *The Tempest.* London: Penguin, 1994.

Shakespeare William (1596-1598), *The Merchant of Venice*, London: Penguin, 1994.

Shakespeare William (1604). *Othello*. London: Penguin, 1994.

White, R.S. *Innocent Victims: Poetic Injustice in Shakespearean Tragedy*. London: Athlone, 1986.

The West East Institute

MUHAMMAD(S) AND PAUL ON JESUS: A COMPARATIVE STUDY OF TWO SACRED PILLARS

MOUSA KEYHANEE

How did Muhammad(s) and Paul, the two pillars of their respective faiths,

each understand the incarnated Christ?

ABSTRACT

Christianity needs Christology and Christology by definition, only answers the question of who is/was Christ? As an example, Philippians 2:5-11, could answer the question of who is the Lord for Paul? A human messenger? The Creator of everything or just another name for the God of Love? This research has examined an adequate conception of Jesus Christ for both Muslims and Christians to remove the fundamental theological barriers of believing in the oneness of God and the human and divine nature of Jesus in dialogues between religions. So, as the primary purpose, Jesus the Lord from Paul's point of view and Isa, the son of Maryam, from Muhammad's(s) perspective will be compared through different methods like the spiritual interpretation of Joel S. Goldsmith and historical criticism. In this vein, the research will implant the axial direction of analysis of the Bible (and the Qur'an) in a monotheistic presupposition (worshipping only one God). For example, in a spiritual interpretation, the Sonship of Christ is considered as a "unique standing and intimate favour with God, and God's direct involvement in Jesus' redemptive work", instead of the expression of Christ's divinity. Accordingly, this research will have a parallel theological study of the identifications of Christ, first in Pauline Christology and then Muhammad's(s) faith through the Qur'an. Moreover, this research will look at the possibilities of similarities of Pauline Christology and the Quranic character of 'Isa, the son of Mary' to gaze at the One Creator from various perspectives. Furthermore, through a feminist approach framed in the text of the Bible and the Qur'an, this research will have a look at the status of the Incarnated Christ. Also, using different translations of the Qur'an and comparing its verses through a literal word by word translation as the primary resource, the research will pay attention to the validity of different interpretations of the Quran.

THE NECESSITY OF THE MOTHER TONGUE ON ELEMENTARY SCHOOL LEVEL: THE SIGNIFICANCE OF PUNJABI LANGUAGE

MUHAMMAD ADNAN

Lecturer in University of Sargodha, M.B. Din Campus

Memo_10Pu@yahoo.com

MISS IRAM KHALIL

Lecturer in University of Sargodha, Lahore campus

Adanaaliuos@gmail.com

ABSTRACT

This article is related to the necessity of the mother tongue in elementary school level. It is quite evident that our mother tongues are dying day by day. With the death of mother language, the emerging generation is forgetting the rich culture which they possess. Being taught in a known language is a key component of quality education for all learners - from the very early stages right through to adulthood. Early education in the mother tongue can prepare children for school and foster foundational skills, such as literacy and critical thinking, which are proven to significantly increase learning later on. Likewise, mother tongue adult literacy programmer of good quality need to be available in order to improve adult literacy levels, particularly in developing countries; around 757 million adults cannot read or write a simple sentence, and a quarter of those live in sub-Saharan African – one of the most linguistically diverse regions in the world. Sometimes, the term "mother tongue" or "mother language" is used for the language that a person learned as a child at home (usually from their parents). Children growing up in bilingual homes can, according to this definition, have more than one mother tongue or native language. Death of mother language causes the death of culture, tradition, custom etc. It is quite evident that the Punjabi language is not given significance on the school level. It is considered the language of laymen. It is reckoned the inferiority complex at school, College, and University level. This primarily focuses on the significance of the mother tongue on the school level. The paper also highlights the fear of native speakers, when they speak the Punjabi language. The paper also shares the attitude of the school teachers of Government sectors and private sectors, who neglect the mother tongue during the teaching. They reckon its low level of language. The paper will explore the richness of Punjabi language and it will also emphasize the Punjabi Subject at School level, College level for the protection of mother tongues. The findings will show, how mother tongues are dying in general and how the Punjabi language can be preserved through the education system. The research would be quantitative in nature. Data would be collected by the elementary school teachers.

Keywords: Punjabi language, Elementary, Necessity

References*: Mother-tongue education: policy lessons for quality and inclusion https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/First_language*

The West East Institute

VISUALIZING THE INVISIBLE EXPERIENCE OF SLAVERY IN THE POETRY OF EDWARD BRATHWAITE: AN IMAGIST READING

NAGLAA SAAD MOHAMED HASSAN, PHD

ABSTRACT

This study focuses on the use of imagery to represent the invisible experience of slavery in the poetry of Edward Braithwaite (1930-) , a major Caribbean poetic voice noted for his attempt to delve deep into the Black cultural roots of Caribbean culture. It shows how Braithwaite's quest for identity entails a journey into the past and an examination of the horrific history of slavery. Given that poetry as an artistic creation hinges on the use of imagery, the study is to explore and analyze how the poet was successful in materializing the invisible experience of the Middle Passage, the Plantation system and the atrocities of slavery in the Caribbean context through the subtle use of imagery. Through the use of historical flashback entwined with a subtle manipulation of visual, auditory , tactile and kinesthetic imagery, Braithwaite succeeds in dragging the reader right into the experience of slavery , plantation system, slavery and colonialism. In addition to the analysis of visual, tactile and kinesthetic imagery, the study is to show how the poet had skillfully used the effects of jazz/folk music in his poems to further materialize such inaccessible invisible historical experience. The study is to focus on Brathwaite's trilogy The Arrivants which includes three main collections: Masks , Islands, Rights of Passage. The poems are to be read in light of imagism , an essential avant-garde movement that flourished at the head of the twentieth century, which brings to the fore the role of images in conveying ideological messages.

Keywords Slavery, visual imagery, imagism, colonialism, Caribbean island, Caribbean poetry, Edward Brathwaite.

Introduction

Originating at the beginning of the twentieth century, imagism has been dedicated to the production and analysis of poetry and is best represented by Ezra Pound. With clarity of expression as a focal aim, the movement particularly focused on the use of imagery in conveying ideological stances and embellishing the poetic product. As such , the movement has revived the interest in poetic techniques and fought against the attempt to tie poetry to complexity and ambiguity. In fact, imagism had sprung out of the modernist school with its call for innovation and simplicity and the break away from the traditional sophisticated rules. Hence, imagism sustained the use of free verse and the use of simple non-sophisticated diction that can be easily grasped by the simple reader. Imagistic poetry, therefore, succeeds in delivering weighty messages in a clear straightforward language free from sophistication and complexity. With early imagist poets focusing on nature as a haven, and a thematic focus, imagism has been also tied to the representation of nature. Is emphasis on simplicity, however, had widened its thematic scope to include various topics and is hence deemed fruitful for the analysis of the Caribbean poetry.

REVIVING THE PAST, CONTEXTUALIZING THE PRESENT: THE QUEST FOR IDENTITY IN POST-SOVIET GEORGIAN ART

NATIA EBANOIDZE

ABSTRACT

The crisis of the end of the Soviet era conditioned the emergence of alternative artistic forms and intensified quest for new identities in Georgian culture. As in many post-Soviet states, the country's historical and religious past gained a particular importance in self-reflective cultural processes aimed at overcoming the recent past and building a new cultural paradigm. Many artists referred historical and religious issues, applying traditional artistic forms and combining them with the forms of contemporary western art. This strategy implied changing the cultural discourse and creating relevant social contexts. The processes of artistic quest also implied the adoption of past experiences of western art (abstract expressionism and conceptual practices, for instance) that were omitted in the condition of Socialist Realism as a dominant form of art during the Soviet regime. In such cases, Georgian artists loaded the form with the content that was relevant for the local context.

We can notice two main tendencies in post-Soviet art of Georgia: the first one coincides with an earlier stage of new developments and is characterized by particular interest in historic and religious issues and the urge to create new meanings through synthesizing traditional and contemporary art forms in the framework of figurative expression. Another direction, developed on a later stage, operates mainly in the realm of conceptual and performance art practices and emphasizing social and political issues, attempts to create a relevant discourse in art as a respond to critical and destructive environment of the mentioned period.

This paper will focus on the main artistic tendencies in 1980s-90s Georgia and will present them as reflecting the identity construction processes leading to the shift of cultural paradigm.

The West East Institute

REINVENTING LANGUAGE, LITERATURE AND COMMUNICATION IN THE FACE OF GLOBALIZATION

NNAJI, IKECHUKWU CHRISTIAN

evangnnaji@yahoo.com
School of Humanities and Social Sciences
Humanities Department
Federal Polytechnic Nekede
Owerri, Imo State

ABSTRACT

This paper focuses on 'Language and National Identity.' Cultural identity is one of the powerful artistic movements in the 19th and 20th centuries which aids to celebrate cultural heritage especially language in sensibilities of time. The theoretical framework leans on historical and psychological criticisms to explore and to explicate the topic under consideration in these literary works and various contentious issues on theme 'Reinventing Language, Literature and Communication in the Face of Globalization.' The research methodology is library oriented. In a nutshell, the findings hinge on propagation of culture and reinventing African languages in order to erase the erroneous impressions that a nation without language is described as 'it' and is better for such nation to exit than being in existence. It also challenges the use of English language as colonial imprint which spurred contemporary writers 'bending it to suit the whims and caprices of their native customs as Chinua Achebe and other African writers did to become classical writers and citizens of the universe.

PERCEIVED ATTITUDINAL CHANGES IN STUDENTS OF IGBO ETHNIC GROUP NIGERIA TOWARDS ACQUISITION AND LEARNING OF ENGLISH

ONUH CHRISTIANA NNEOMA

Department of English and Literary Studies
Faculty of Humanities
Imo State University, Owerri
PMB 2000, Owerri, Nigeria

ABSTRACT

Second Language Learning involves a progression from the learners total being towards the attainment of a different attitude and language. Regardless of the purposes for learning a second language, learners form different attitudes. This study investigated the influence of English on the attitudinal changes of the learner in Igbo ethnic group Nigeria. Five hundred and forty (540) Senior Secondary school students were randomly selected on the bases of the Igbo language as their first language (L_1). Data collection was a questionnaire constructed in the Likert five-point scale, based on the following research questions: What are the existing evidence that the process of learning a second language affects the students' attitude and sense of belonging to their community? What are the intrinsic and extrinsic factors that motivate Igbo students to learn a second language? Opinions of the respondents were analysed using simple percentages based on the Likert five-point scale. Results showed that high percentages (99.97%) of the students were motivated to learn English either to obtain a university degree, to help learn other languages, to find good job, or to catch up with economic and technological trends in the world. Higher percentages (99.98%) of the students also strongly agreed that they have sense of attitudinal changes while learning English. These observations therefore, were linked to the influence of the English language on the students. These indicated that English use in Igbo ethnic group Nigeria, exerts a remarkable influence on the attitude of the average learner. Therefore, Learners' immediate short-term interests such as elevating their status through learning English should be modeled to avoid possible negative effect on learners' attitude that may conflict with native cultures and norms.

Keywords: Language, Learning, Acquisition, Attitude and Identity

Introduction

The processes of learning an additional language and its associated experiences, background and struggles on the part of the learners, are as intriguing as language itself. These processes have been conceptualized in various ways since the establishment of Second Language Acquisition (SLA) and the field of Applied Linguistics. This is not surprising, given the fact that language, as a concept is one's most prized possession. As Denham & Lobeck (2013:2) put it, "Language is what makes us human and we all seem to be naturally curious about it".

In the opinion of Amadi & Agena (2015:35), "Language is man's major vehicle for self expression and a mark of his personal and group identity". They further asserted that: "It is man's integral component and sometimes, a product of culture". This indicates that the language of a person can affect his/her culture and identity. Curiosity on what comprises a language and on how humans acquire, learn and use language in the society vary. Therefore, people engage in applied linguistics, sociolinguistics and similar fields in rigorous researches on language based on so many theories. This study is, however, focused in the field of socio-linguistics; that is, a field that studies language in relation to society, and emphasis was on the issues of learning English as a second language and its influence on the socio-cultural identity of some Igbo bilinguals in senior secondary schools in Nigeria.

Language learning, as Deham & Lobeck (2013:4) put it, "is a process of gaining conscious knowledge of language through instruction". This implies that language learning takes conscious effort on the part of the learner, unlike acquisition which takes place unconsciously. Often the acquirer is immersed in the language culture and environment. A language learner already has a first language (L_1), and makes efforts to learn an additional one. Thus, second language Learning takes a formal pace and environment.   As Selinker (1972:12) puts it, "Second language learning is a gradual process that involves a progression from the learner's total being towards the attainment of an entirely different culture, identity and language". This progression takes some conscious steps on the part of the learner; as he struggles to adjust not just in the target language use, but also in incorporating its culture and identity during usage. According to Spackman (2009:2), "learning a second language requires the learner to absorb the culture of the second language as well". In view of this, Elmes (2013:1)opined that:

With first language acquisition; learners are immersed in their own culture, connections between language and culture may not come to bear. But for foreign or second language learners, where true cultural intricacies and understanding are situated well beyond the textbook, an understanding of language assumes a different form.

As a multi-language country, Nigeria has a wide range of indigenous languages at its doorstep. Each of these indigenous languages represents one ethnic group or another. Nigeria therefore uses the English language at the second language capacity and as a national language. The prominence given to the English language based on its global stance, economic value and status symbol, places it at a prestigious and a most sort after language. English Language therefore, is seen as an identity marker in Nigeria. With this realization, identity switch is popularized among Nigerians (especially among the young people of the Igbo race, making up the South-East Nigeria). This switch is easily felt in the mode of dressing, composure and manner of interaction. English language use among the Igbo people is a social and identity marker. People put their identities as those belonging to the elitist class (literates) when they use English language to communicate. It serves as a medium for class stratification and as a social class determiner.

To this end, Lee (2008) succinctly declares that "Multiple identities seem to be fostered through ownership of multiple languages; allowing participants to switch and mask their identities depending on the changing contexts".

Language pervades every human society, therefore, it is through language that human beings engage in a productive and meaningful exchange of ideas, feelings or create human environment of interaction. Sociolinguists place language as a social tool in human interaction. Language is, thus, seen as a tool for expressing culture; a people's culture can be inferred from their language. It is perhaps safe to argue that any ethnic group in Nigeria for instance could be easily identified through the language they speak. Language, therefore, is culture bound and could also form an identity marker of speech communities. Contributing to this also, Anyanwu (1996:1) quoting Chinua Achebe posits that, "unquestionably, language was crucial to the creation of society".

English as an official language in Nigeria has many functions allotted to it. It is for instance, the language of the media, politics, education and legal drafting. With this also, comes the Nigerianization or what Adegbija (2002:20) calls "Domestication" of English language in Nigeria; a situation where Nigerians started expressing English language naturally in a way that reflects their socio-cultural norms without unnecessarily sounding bookish. However, Second language learning is not just a matter of code switching or mixing between two languages; it

involves some social implications which help the learner to make meaningfulness in the use of the target language. This is so because language has been attributed as a social tool for communication. Language also varies from one social background to the other. For instance, a classroom setting differs from a market's. And because of this, language use also differs. The language use in most social organizations depends mostly on who belongs to that organization, especially in Nigeria where multilingualism poses a threat to the adoption of one national language. Learning English as a second language therefore requires the learner to understand not just the rules of syntax, and morphology but also to know the social implications of usage.

As previously mentioned, the culture and identity of the first language of a learner are quite different from the culture of the target language. This difference in socio-cultural components may lead to the learner's identity (self, peer and societal) altering or perhaps entirely alienated. As Jund, (2010:8) posits, "learning a second language will theoretically require the learner to adapt his/her values and behaviours". This further suggests a strong connection between language and culture of the speakers. Culture here incorporates aspects such as beliefs, values and needs.

The esteemed value of the English language in Nigeria has made its learning and usage compulsory and almost indispensible for Nigerians. Consequently, being educated in Nigeria is equated with the ability to speak and use English language in both official and unofficial settings. Fluency and the effective use of English are therefore, desired criteria for economic, political and social upliftment, as well as acceptance in every Nigerian society; especially in Imo State (one of the Igbo speaking states of Nigeria) where greater percentage of families are civil servants and middle class strata. The native tongue (Igbo language) is therefore, in serious competition with the English language to the detriment of the former. Parents educated or not, would want their children to use the English language from infancy, thereby losing touch with their mother tongue (MT) because they have this mentality that English is an "open door" language. As Anukam (2015:9) puts it;

"Based on this artificial credit assigned to the English language, Igbo parents both at home and in Diaspora would like their children to speak English from the cradle. With this mentality, the new generation of 'Ndi Igbo' is losing contact with their mother tongue. It is assumed that knowledge of English would help them excel in school, since English is the medium of instruction".

The craze for the English language among the Igbo people as captured by Anukam (2015:9) above has its positive and negative connotations as well; especially on the culture and identity of the learner.

This study therefore investigated the influence of English on the attitude of the average learner in Imo State (comprising the Igbo race) of Nigeria.

Theoretical Framework, Design And Methodology

Theoretical Framework:

In order to fully capture its objectives and purpose, this research work made use of Weedon (1997:28) post-structuralist theories of subjectivity and position, which refers to "subjectivity" as that aspect of an individual's psyche by means of which the person identifies oneself and one's place in the world. Thus, Weedon (1997:28), based on this theory, believes that social relationships (of which language' convey) are crucial in how individuals construct themselves or are constructed by others.

The terms "subject and subjectivity" as used by Weedon (1997:28), signal a break with dominant Western humanist views of the individual. In other words, while Western humanist philosophy stressed the essential, unique, fixed and coherent CORE of an individual, Weedon's theory of subjectivity, like that of other post-structuralists, was that the individual (the subject) is diverse, contradictory, dynamic and changing over historical time and social space. Therefore, subjectivity is discursively constructed, and always socially and historically embedded.

Research Design and Methodology:

Igbo ethnic group in Nigeria and the secondary schools within the geographical area is the target of this study. This study posits that the process of learning a second language affects the students' identity and sense of belonging to a community.

Location of Study

The study was carried out in Owerri zone, Imo State, Nigeria. Imo State is located in the South-East zone of Nigeria. The state lies between latitudes 5º40' N and 6º08' N of the equator and longitude 6º14' E and 7º02' E of the Greenwich Meridian. It occupies the area between the lower River Niger and the upper and middle Imo River. Imo State is bounded on the east by Abia State, on the west by Delta State, and on the North by Anambra State, while Rivers State lies to the south of the State. Imo State covers an area of about 5,067.20 Km^2, with a population of 3,934,899 (NPC, 2006 and NBS, 2007). It is delineated into 27 Local Government Areas. The state has three senatorial zones (Owerri, Okigwe and Orlu) which are divisions for political and administrative purposes only.

Study Population

This study made use of five hundred and forty (540) randomly selected respondents who are, senior secondary (SS) students in Owerri zone area of Imo State, and whose ages are between 13-16 years old. All the respondents have the Igbo language as their first language (L_1). The criteria for selecting respondents from senior secondary is the fact that the senior secondary level is made up of mostly teenagers, a critical age at which they begin to develop their psyche on issues of attitude and identity. According to Meece & Daniels (2008:68), the formation and development of self-identity and language at an adolescent age are confirmed.

Research questions:

1. What are the existing evidence that the process of learning a second language affects the students' attitude and sense of belonging to their community?
2. What are the intrinsic and extrinsic factors that motivate Igbo students to learn a second language?

Hypothesis:

The following hypothesis was made based on the research questions;
1. Learning of English as a second language does not affect the attitude of senior secondary school students in Owerri zone, Imo State, Nigeria.
2. There are no intrinsic and extrinsic factors that motivate Igbo students to learn a second language.

Instrument of Data Collection

The quantitative data were obtained from a questionnaire completed by some senior secondary school students in Owerri zone, using the Likert five-point scale (1 = strongly disagree; 5 = strongly agree). The secondary schools sampled were, Logara High School, Ngor Okpala, St. Patrick Sec. Schl. Ogbe Ahiara, Ahiazu Mbaise, Emmanuel College, Owerri Municipal, Comprehensive Secondary School Obinze, Comm. Sec. Schl. Mbieri Mbaitoli, Amakohia Sec. Schl. Ikeduru, Ohaji High Schl. Mgbirichi, Ohaji/Egbema, Comprehensive Secondary School, Amakohia, Girls' Secondary School, Akwakuma, Comprehensive Secondary School, Orji, Obazu Girls' Secondary School, Owerri Girls' Secondary School, Holy Ghost College, Owerri, Community Secondary School, Mgbirichi and Ekwereazu Boys' Secondary School, Ihitte Afo-Ukwu.

Method of Data Analysis

The data were analyzed by using Mann-Whitney method of estimating mean scores.

Mean score ($\bar{x}$) = (n x 1) + (n x 2) + (n x 3) + (n x 4) + (n x 5)/N.

Where;　n = number of respondents that selected a given response.

1,2,3,4,5 = Likert 5-point ratings.

N = overall total respondents.

Percentages were generated by using the formula;

$$\text{Percentage (\%)} = \frac{\text{Number of respondents}}{\text{Total respondents}} \times \frac{100}{1}$$

Onuh and Igwemma (2007)

The mean score of 2.5 was used as a decision point for the research questions to either reject (R) or accept (A) the opinions when below or above 2.5, respectively.

Results and Discussion

The Table 1 below shows that the number of respondents who agreed to the assertion, '*An important purpose for my English learning is to obtain a university degree',* was highest with 263 (48.70%) of the total respondents, this is followed by the respondents who strongly-agreed to the assertion having 187 (34.63%) of the total respondents.

The West East Institute

With a mean score of 3.79 in this question item 2, the scores of respondents that disagreed, and strongly-disagreed to the assertion were 10 (1.85%) and 30 (5.56%), respectively, of the total respondents, while the score of those who are unsure with the assertion was 15 (2.78%) of the total respondents. This observation indicates that majority of students agreed that they were motivated to learn English language so that they would be able to pass through university education and eventually obtain a degree.

In the question item 4, the highest number, 230 (42.59%) of the total respondents strongly agreed to the assertion that, *'Only with good English skill can I find a good job in the future'*. Similarly, 220 (40.74%) of the total respondents agreed to the assertion. On the other hand, 20 (3.70%) and 10 (1.85%) of the total respondents respectively, disagreed and strongly-disagreed to the assertion, while 60 (11.11%) of the total respondents were unsure with the assertion. This observation, with a mean score of 4.18, goes further to indicate that majority of students embark on English language acquisition so that they can be better prepared for a good job in future. This is made possible because of the fact that employers of labour in Nigeria, and Imo State in particular prefer to conduct their job interviews in English, instead of using the native language. Therefore, it is obvious that job seekers will put more effort in acquiring the language of the interview (English) to the detriment of gaining proficiency in their native language. Continued efforts in acquiring the English language will gradually erode the learners' identity and culture, who also gradually will imbibe the identity and culture of the second language (English) (Norton, 1995).

Table 1: Number of respondents in the 5-point Likert scale on the motivation to learning English as a second language.

Question Items	Response					Total (N)	$\overline{X}$	%/ Decision
	SD 1	D 2	Un 3	A 4	SA 5			
1).I fell in love with English after watching others speak it.	10 (1.85)	21 (3.88)	15 (2.77)	212 (39.25)	282 (52.22)	540	4.36	Agreed (99.97)
2).An Important purpose for my English learning is to obtain a university degree	30 (5.56)	10 (1.85)	15 (2.78)	263 (48.70)	187 (34.63)	540	3.79	Agreed (93.52)
3).I learn English in order to facilitate the learning of other academic subjects	2 (0.37)	4 (0.74)	1 (0.18)	113 (20.29)	420 (77.77)	540	4.74	Agreed (99.35)
4).Only with good English skills can I find a good job in the future	10 (1.85)	20 (3.70)	60 (11.11)	220 (40.74)	230 (42.59)	540	4.18	Agreed (99.99)
5).I learn English because I am interested in English speaking people and their cultures	7 (1.29)	3 (0.55)	50 (9.25)	245 (45.37)	235 (43.51)	540	4.29	Agreed (99.97)
6).My love for English songs/movies makes me to develope interest in English	13 (2.40)	15 (2.77)	139 (25.74)	209 (38.70)	164 (30.37)	540	4.25	Agreed (99.98)
7).I learn English just because I like this language	8 (1.48)	1 (0.18)	51 (9.44)	245 (45.37)	235 (43.51)	540	4.29	Agreed (99.98)
8).Out of my love of English language, I have developed a great interest in the language	10 (1.85)	2 (0.37)	40 (7.40)	253 (46.85)	235 (43.51)	540	4.29	Agreed (99.98)
9).I learn English to catch up with economic and technological developments in the world	2 (0.37)	10 (1.85)	20 (3.70)	248 (45.00)	270 (49.07)	540	4.48	Agreed (99.99)
10).I have special interests in language learning	6 (1.11)	12 (2.22)	65 (12.03)	237 (43.88)	220 (40.74)	540	4.16	Agreed (99.98)
11).My effort in learning	5	13	29	233	260	540	4.35	Agreed

English depends to a large extent on the quality of English class	(0.92)	(2.40)	(5.37)	(43.14)	(48.14)			(99.97)
12).I learn English in order to find better education and job opportunities abroad	10 (1.85)	14 (2.59)	25 (4.62)	236 (43.70)	255 (47.22)	540	4.31	Agreed (99.98)
13). Fluent oral English is a symbol of good education and accomplishment	20 (3.70)	20 (3.70)	40 (7.40)	230 (42.59)	230 (42.59)	540	4.16	Agreed (99.98)

Source: Study Data (2015). Values in brackets are percentages (%).

Considering other motivational aspects of learning English, majority of the respondents either agreed or strongly-agreed that they learn English language for reasons ranging from personal likeness of the language, using the language to catch up with economic and technological developments in the world, to using it to find better education and job opportunities abroad. These were manifested by the high mean scores recorded for question item 9 (4.48)

The Table 2 below presented the scores of respondents that responded to the question items that dwell on the attitude of the English learners towards the language. It was observed that 260 (48.14%) of the total respondents strongly-agreed to the question item 1; *'I feel comfortable when using English than Igbo'*. Similarly, 243 (45.0%) of the total respondents agreed to the question item 1. But, 2 (0.37%) and 10 (1.85%) of the total respondents, respectively, disagreed and strongly-disagreed, while 25 (4.62%) of the total respondents were unsure with the question item 1. However, the mean score of 4.37 recorded in the question item 1 indicates that majority of the students were in agreement with the question item 1.

This showed that the students are more comfortable when they are using English to make their expression than using Igbo language. This attitude towards English is similar to when English learners are motivated on the basis of feeling accomplished when they can speak the language fluently. The comfortable attitude of people who use English against Igbo language is based on superiority complex, just to escape from the stigma of being regarded as a 'local person' or an un-educated person, if he/she uses Igbo language in the public.

It is a simple fact that any person who develops this type of attitude will not be interested in imbibing the socio-cultural identities and values of his/her first language (Igbo). The influence of English learning on the socio-cultural identity of Igbos of Nigeria is such that some people even feel uncomfortable when they are in the mist of those who do not speak English. This is evidenced from the response gotten from the question item 2; *'I feel uncomfortable when I hear Igbo people speaking to others in English'*. It is expected that respondents will agree to this assertion, at least to show their love for their first language (Igbo).

Table 2. Number of respondents in the 5-point Likert scale on the Attitude to learning English as a second language.

	Response							
Question Items	**SD 1**	**D 2**	**UN 3**	**A 4**	**SA 5**	**Total (N)**	$\overline{x}$	**%/ Decision**
1).I feel comfortable when using English than Igbo	10 (1.85)	2 (0.37)	25 (4.62)	243 (45.0)	260 (48.14)	540	4.37	Agreed (99.98)
2).I feel uncomfortable when I hear Igbo people speaking to others in English	230 (42.59)	238 (44.07)	33 (6.11)	20 (3.70)	19 (3.51)	540	1.81	Disagreed (99.98)
3).I feel uneasy when speaking English	260 (48.14)	210 (38.88)	42 (7.77)	16 (2.96)	12 (2.22)	540	1.72	Disagreed (99.97)
4). When using English, I do not feel that I am an Igbo-Nigerian any more	6 (1.11)	12 (2.22)	65 (12.03)	237 (43.88)	220 (40.74)	540	3.95	Agreed (99.98)
5). If I use English, my status is raised in the society	7 (1.29)	3 (0.55)	50 (9.25)	235 (43.51)	245 (45.37)	540	4.30	Agreed (99.97)

6). The command of English is very helpful in understanding foreigners and their cultures	5 (0.92)	11 (2.03)	32 (5.92)	235 (43.51)	257 (47.59)	540	4.34	Agreed (99.97)
7). English is a symbol of an educated person	5 (0.92)	13 (2.40)	51 (9.44)	233 (43.14)	238 (44.07)	540	4.27	Agreed (99.97)
8).I wish I could speak fluent and accurate English	10 (1.85)	2 (0.37)	30 (5.55)	243 (45.0)	255 (47.22)	540	4.35	Agreed (99.99)

Source: Study Data (2015). Values in brackets are percentages (%).

Summary and Recommendation

Summary:

The main aim of this study was to investigate on the influence of learning English as a second language on the attitude of senior secondary school students in Imo State. In second language learning, learner identity from both pre-Vygotskian and post-Vygotskian perspectives play central roles. However, Chee (2008:47) suggests that learners' identities impact "the need, the desire and the opportunities to receive input and practice the target language (TL)". This suggestion has been fully diagnosed in this study as there have been conscientious efforts made to expose the fact that second language learners of English in Imo State reconstruct their identities to succumb to pressures from the society to learn the target language.

Based on these influences, the English language use in Imo State is regarded as one that exerts so much influence on the average learner. A sense of belonging to a particular culture may be lost or replaced by the over-zealousness to belong to an entirely different cultural background, which may lead to an unbalanced identity structure in the individual within the society they operate.

Recommendation:

There should be a vibrant and detailed orientation in the learner's mother tongue before the introduction of English, and this should be incorporated in the curriculum by language experts. This of course, will help the second language learner to build a strong identity in his cultural background before the introduction of a different language and culture to him or her.

References

Adegbija, E. (2004). Language policy and planning in Nigeria. *Current issues in language planning*, *5*(3), pp.181-246.

Amadi,L & J. E. Agena (2015) Globalization, Culture mutation and new identity: Implications for the Igbo cultural heritage. *African Journal of History and Culture. Vol. 7*(1), pp. 16-27.

Anukam, H. O. (2016). *The paradox of foreign language mentality in Mother tongue, Education, Culture & Technology*. Owerri, Imo State University Press.

Chee, A. E. L. (2008). "Identity politics and accessing discourses: SLA narratives of Korean immigrants". *Unpublished PhD thesis, University of Southern California.*

Denhem & Lobeck (2013). *Linguistics for everyone: An introduction.* Second Edition. International Edition. Rosenberg.

Elmes, D. (2013). *"The relationship between language and culture".* Retrieved Oct. 2014. http://www2.lib.nifs-k.ac.jp/opc/

Jund, A. (2010). "Toward Pedagogy on intercultural understanding in teaching English for Academic purposes". *The Electronic Journal for English as a Second language*. *14* (1), Pp 1-13.

Lee Su Kim. (2008). Masks of Identity: Negotiating Multiple Identities. Paper presented at JALT International Conference. 31 October 3 November.

Meece, J. L., & Daniels, D.(2008) *Child and adolescent development for educators* (3rdEdition). New York: McGraw Hill Companies, Inc.

Onuh, M.O. & Igwemma, A.A. (2007). *Applied Statistical Techniques for Business and Basic Sciences*, Skillmark Media Limited 18 Kagha Street Owerri.

Selinker, L. (1972). "Inter-language". JRAL, 10(2): pp 209-31 in Selinker, L. (1992). *Rediscovering Inter-language*. London: Longman Group, UK Limited.

Spackman, C. L. (2009). "Culture and Second language Acquisition". *http://www.osugisakae.com/tesol/matesol-papers/spackman-culture-and-pdf.*

Weedon, C. (1997). *Feminist practice and poststructuralist theory*. London: Blackwell.

HOW LAWS IN ANCIENT ROME AND THE LAWS OF THE TWELVE TABLES INFLUENCED THE U.S. CONSTITUTION AND THE BILL RIGHTS

PELLEGRINO MANFRA

ABSTRACT

The legal history of Rome begins properly with the Twelve Tables. It is the first and most ancient Roman code collecting the earliest known laws of the Roman people and forming the foundation of the whole fabric of Roman Law. The US Constitution established the parameters of our three branches of government that borrowed its structure from the constitution of Rome. Thus Roman Law and the Twelve Tables would become a blueprint and structure for the US Constitution and the Bill Rights.

The Twelve Tables was a set of laws inscribed on 12 bronze tablets created in ancient Rome in 451 BCE. They were the beginning of a new approach to laws where they would be passed by government and written down so that all citizens might be treated equally before them.

The Twelve Tables were regarded as a great legal charter and it was a first step which would allow the protection of the rights of all citizens and permit wrongs to be redressed through precisely-worded written laws known to everybody. Consequently, the Roman approach to law would later become the model for our founding fathers in writing the US constitution. The Twelve Tables was a list of laws covering most areas of private law & concentrating on relations between individual citizens. The list of laws seems to have covered most areas of private law and concentrated on relations between individuals (as opposed to individuals vs. the state or the rights of non-citizens) and thus is more a list of civil rights.

The Twelve Tables of Roman law is similar to the United States Constitution because both are binding on all citizens and lay down the law of the land. There is strong evidence that the Roman Twelve Tables influenced the writing of the Constitution because many connections can be drawn between both of the documents. A law which was prevalent in Ancient Roman society and Modern Day United States society, is the law stating that everyone is treated equal under the law, and a person is innocent until proven guilty. The law located on Table 1 which can be interpreted as this is, "There shall be the same right, for a staunch person and for a person restored to allegiance, of bond and conveyance with the Roman people."

The Twelve Tables were very simply much like the American Constitution and Bill of Rights, they were a codified and listed set of rules citizens had to follow, and limits on the powers the government had over them

The Roman Constitution was an adaptable, unwritten set of historical guidelines and precedents based upon a system of checks and balances and the separation of powers that served the Roman government as it transitioned from a monarchy, to a republic, and ultimately an empire. As a historical tradition, rather than a written document, the Roman Constitution helped the Romans establish institutions and offices, formalize the rights of citizens, and process laws for more than 1200 years Historical precedents were implemented by the different branches of government and their officials, including consuls or magistrates, legislative assemblies, and senators. The US Constitution is a formal, written document that established the parameters of our three branches of government that borrowed its structure from ancient Rome.

This paper examines and analyses the impact and influence that Roman Laws and the Twelve Tables had on the US Constitution and the Bill rights.

ANALYSIS PRO-ENVIRONMENT ATTITUDE LEGISLATIVE CANDIDATE IN ELECTION CAMPAIGN 2019 (STUDY IN MANADO CITY, NORTH SULAWESI – INDONESIA)

PIET HEIN PUSUNG, SSTP. MSI (1)

DR.NOUDY R.P.TENDEAN, SIP MSI(1)

DR.FELLY FEROL WAROUW,ST.M.ENG (2)

(1) Fakultas Manajemen Pemerintahan, Institut Pemerintahan Dalam Negeri
(2) Fakultas Teknik, Universitas Negeri Manado
phpusung@ipdn.ac.id
+62811436800

ABSTRACT

In 2019 simultaneous elections were held in Indonesia, and in regulation law UU No. 7 Tahun 2018 tentang PEMILU, concerning the general election explicitly states the article that every legislative member must conduct a campaign and use props that are environmentally friendly. In addition, the attitudes and behavior of candidates must be able to fight for the concept of sustainability development. This study aims to determine pro-environment attitude towards legislative candidates in the city of Manado. Determination of the sample is done by purposive sampling by observing the behavior of legislative candidates for the incumbent DPR and DPD RI in the North Sulawesi electoral district, amounting to 10 people. From the research subjects, literature studies, observations and interviews were conducted about environmentally friendly behaviors that they had done. The results of the study show that environmentally friendly behavior will support their attitude in issuing pro-environment regulations. The results showed that the level of environmental awareness and pro-environment attitude of the samples studied were still below the level of expectations. For this reason, further intervention is needed so that the elected legislative members will fight for environmental rights in every policy they make.

Keywords*: behavior, pro-environment attitude, legislative, city of Manado*

ENGLISH LANGUAGE TEACHING IN THE ERA OF INDUSTRY 4.0

PRAJNA PANI

Professor of English

Centurion University of Technology and Management, Odisha (India).

drprajnapani@gmail.com

ABSTRACT

The advent of Industry 4.0 ushered in a new relationship of humanities and technology. It has inspired the English language teachers. The paper aims to introduce new ideas, methods, and practices in English Language Teaching (ELT) in the era of Industry 4.0. It also aims to ask, redefine and answer questions concerned with ELT: What is ELT 4.0? What are the new challenges faced by the English language teachers in the era of Industry 4.0 which is driven by Automation, the Internet of Things (IOT), and Cloud Computing? What are the new opportunities? What should English teachers prepare? How can teachers help students to be industry ready? How can ELT 4.0 be implemented in educational institutions? The study uses a Scoping Review method. Considering this approach, the study has analysed and reviewed the literatures related to Industry 4.0, Education 4.0, Humanities and ELT 4.0. The paper explores new tools and technology for English language teaching such as delivering e-Learning in the AWS Cloud, Self-paced MOOCs and Language Coach Apps. There is a reflection on the practical teaching approaches and ideas as solutions to the challenges faced by the teachers of English, especially in the Indian context. The paper reveals early finds and fresh insights to provide a new direction to the study. The new paradigm generated by the smart system requires a change in the mindsets of the learners, educators and policy makers. Students need to be trained and not taught. In addition, teachers of the new age must have knowledge on Industry 4.0 and Education 4.0 to adopt and adapt ELT 4.0 to succeed now and in future. The future is therefore a new vision of learning, starting now.

Keywords: ELT 4.0, Teaching, Learning, Industry 4.0, Tools, Technology

Introduction

The illiterate of the 21st century will not be those who cannot read and write, but those who cannot learn, unlearn, and relearn – Alvin Toffler

The Industry 4.0 paradigm is raising the curiosity among the English language teachers to learn, unlearn and relearn. English is the most preferred language in the era of Industry 4.0, with the application of English in the digital ecosystem. As per a World Economic Forum Report (2017), there are 1.5 million new digitised jobs across the globe. 90% of organisations have IT skill deficit. 75% of educators and students feel that there is a huge gap in their ability to meet the requirements of the Industry 4.0. Future jobs will require skills not only in internet of things, big data, virtual reality, 3D printing, artificial intelligence but also skills in English communication. Therefore, English language learning is viewed as a life-long learning process rather than a classroom-oriented ritual. Technology acts as an essential force shaping much of our teaching and pedagogical practices, urging educators to develop key digital skills in order to provide effective education. Google classes, Edmodo, Open Source Language Laboratories, Self-paced MOOCs, AWS cloud, Social Media, Artificial Inteligence (AI) and Chatbots, Apps are some examples of learning platforms of the digital era. These innovations have created an opportunity to build a learning management system in English language teaching and learning, and learning that allows personalised anytime, anywhere learning. Education 4.0 needs Teacher 4.0 where teachers become mentors and facilitators. The logic of education systems is gradually getting reversed. It conforms to the learner rather than the learner to the system. This is the essence of Industry 4.0. Fisk (2017) explains that the new vision of learning promotes learners to learn not only skills and knowledge that are needed but also to identify the source to learn these skills and knowledge. Advancement of technologies keeps on changing and transforming the teaching method and the setting of the learning process (Dunwill, 2016).

Development of self-reliance, learning to act on one's own responsibility, to think and acquire knowledge independently is the focus of educational concepts and ELT 4.0. Industry 4.0 will necessitate profound changes in major aspects of education: content, pedagogy, and teaching and learning management system. The biggest challenge is to cope with the Industry 4.0 requirements as the customer continues to be the king and queen in the global market. 21st century learners need to understand that everybody is a customer and this means the skills to persuade and influence people through effective communication.

Objective

The main aim of the paper is to conduct a scoping review on English Language Teaching in the Era of Industry 4.0. Scoping Review is alternatively used as scoping study, scoping project, scoping exercise, scoping report, scoping method, scoping exercise method, as well as literature mapping, mapping of research, evidence mapping, systematic mapping, literature review, and rapid review (Colquhoun et al., 2014; Pham et al., 2014). In this paper, scoping review follows the five steps outlined by Arksey and O'Malley (2005). These steps include: (1) identifying the research question, (2) identifying relevant studies, (3) study selection, (4) charting the data, and (5) collating, summarizing, and reporting the results. The optional sixth step 'consultation exercise' of the framework was not conducted. Considering this approach, the study has analysed and reviewed the literatures related to Industry 4.0, Education 4.0, Teacher 4.0, Student 4.0 and ELT 4.0.

Research Questions

The paper endeavours to answer the following research questions using scoping method:

- What is Industry 4.0?
- What is Education 4.0?
- What is Teacher 4.0?
- What is Student 4.0?
- What is ELT 4.0?
- What are the new challenges faced by the English language teachers in the era of Industry 4.0?
- What are the new opportunities?
- What should English teachers prepare?
- How can teachers help students to be industry ready?
- How can ELT 4.0 be implemented in educational institutions?

Discussion

Industry 4.0

The paper describes industry 4.0, the innovations producing education 4.0, the new age technology for education learning with virtual reality technology. Industry 4.0 aims to create a social network where machines can communicate with each other, called the Internet of Things (IoT) and with people, called the Internet of People (IoP).The challenge is a new concept for online teaching with self-learning and team driven methods. The need is

The West East Institute

to create an enabling environment for learners, academicians and practitioners to break barriers, imagine, innovate, create, and collaborate; develop a 4.0-ready ecosystem fitting to institutional contexts; stimulate greater human connectivity through the exchange of students and staff, which is enabled through global and regional networks, and consortium of higher education institutions; incorporate spiritual values, ethics and morality, national identity and a sense of connection to the community, through curriculum delivery and technology transfer; and be mindful of the benefits and risks brought about by the 4th Industrial Revolution (Omar, 2017).

Education 4.0
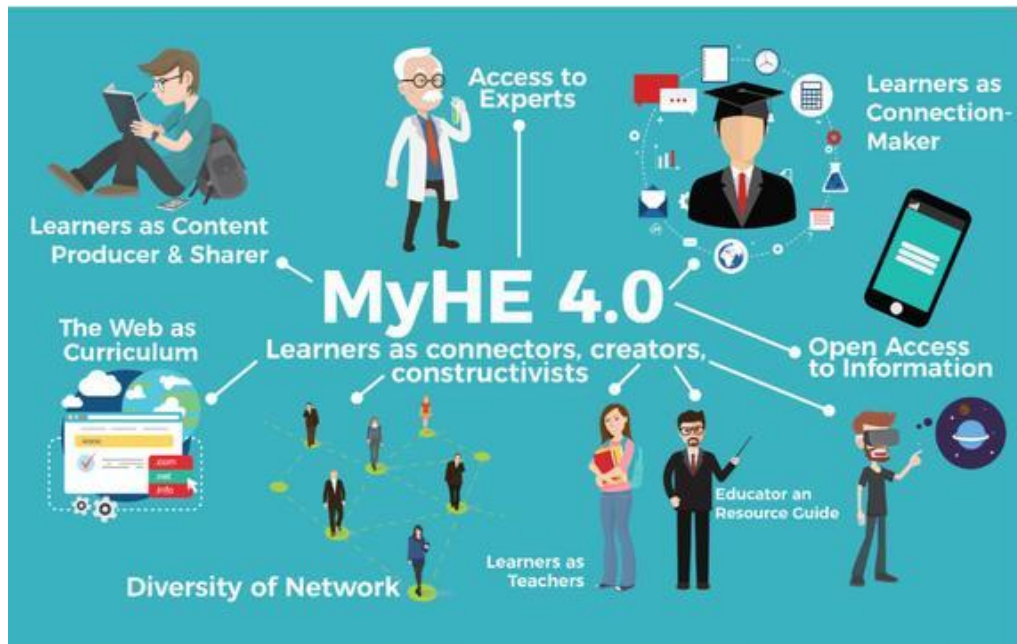
Figure1: Education 4.0

Technology-implemented upskilling in the teaching and learning process is known as Education 4.0, which is inspired by Industry 4.0 (Anggraeni, 2018). Education 4.0 is the vision for the future of education, which responds to the needs of Industry 4.0 where man and machine align to enable new possibilities harnesses the potential of digital technologies, personalised data, open sourced content, and the new humanity of this globally connected, technology-fueled world establishes a blueprint for the future of learning – lifelong learning – from childhood schooling, to continuous learning in the workplace, to learning to play a better role in society (Fisk, 2017). Education 4.0 focuses on educational development and skill has made future learning more customised, hyper, intelligent, smart, portable, worldwide and virtual. Future skills, millennial mindset, digital networks and devices, personal data, collaborative platforms, talent investment, shared content and resources and social progress are the drivers of Education 4.0 (Fisk, 2017).

A paradigm shift in education system is shown in Table1 which is ubiquitous and self-regulated. Teachers are co-learners, mentors and facilitators. Students are creators, innovators, connection makers, content makers and sharers. Digital landscapes are the learning spaces, and outcome of learning is measured through innovation and production.

The West East Institute

Table 1: Characteristics of Education 1.0, 2.0, 3.0 and 4.0

	Education 1.0	Education 2.0	Education 3.0	Education 4.0
Technology is …	Unheard of	Cautiously "adopted"	Ubiquitous	Ubiquitous, The Web as curriculum
Teaching occurs…	Teacher to student	Teacher & student to student	Teacher & student to student & teacher	Self-learning
Teachers are	Trained	Professionally certified	Everyone	Co-learners & mentors
Schools are located …	School house	Building & online	Anywhere, everywhere	Digital landscapes
Outcome of learning …	Grades; graduation; trade	Grades; graduation; trade	Academic & social competencies	Innovation & products
Teachers role	Sage	Guide/source	Orchestrator, curator, & collaborator	Facilitator
Students role	Largely passive	Emerging active, "ownership"	Active ownership; responsibility	Creators, innovators, connection makers, content makers & sharers

Source: Characteristics of education 1.0, 2.0, 3.0 adapted from Keats and Schmidt (2007), & Moravec (2008)

Teacher 4.0

The learners of the Era of Industry 4.0 are self-reliant and manage their own learning with the support of technology. Teachers need to play the role of mentors and facilitators who have the confidence to be able to let go of the ownership of learning. There has been paradigm shifts in pedagogical approaches. There is a move from pedagogy to heutagogy. Rigidly structured environments are not conducive to heutagogy. Heutagogy does allow instructors and students alike to be creative and to enjoy a mutual respect of ideas… In a world of rapidly evolving information, heutagogy can be the catalyst for students to explore avenues of learning in ways that help them to be capable people who are prepared for their roles in society (Eberle & Childress, 2006). The adaption of the Teacher 4.0 concept is believed to inspire the teachers to stand in front of the classroom or a virtual audience presenting a concept while - for instance - wearing smart augmented reality devices.

Student 4.0

Leaners of the digital generation use the web differently, network differently, and learn differently.The digital students are more hands-on and directly involved in the learning process. Kozinski (2017) described the learning preferences of the Gen Z students. The Gen Z students are those who are fully engaged in their learning process. They welcome challenges and enjoy group discussion and highly interactive learning environment. For them, learning is without boundaries; they can learn anywhere anytime and have unlimited access to new information. Learning that involves active collaboration with their team members and learning at places other than their classroom interest them. On top of that, the use of digital tools and online forums are preferred as they prefer them to be integrated in their learning process. These Gen Z students need to be prepared to thrive in the Fourth Industrial Revolution.

Elt 4.0

Virtual reality has changed the educational landscape. The changing paradigms include changing landscape of employment trends, changing landscape of technologies, changing minds and changing landscape of demands. The changing paradigms are analysed in Figure 2.

Changing Landscape of Employment Trends

- Jobs available now may be obsolete in the future
- New jobs will be created to meet the demands of Industry 4.0

Changing Landscape of Technologies

- The digital age brings with it new and unfamiliar technologies
- Universities should prepare for future skills and new knowledge

Changing Minds

- Student's learning preferences/styles
- From digital immigrants to digital natives

Changing Landscpe of Demands

- English language teachers should embrace Education 4.0
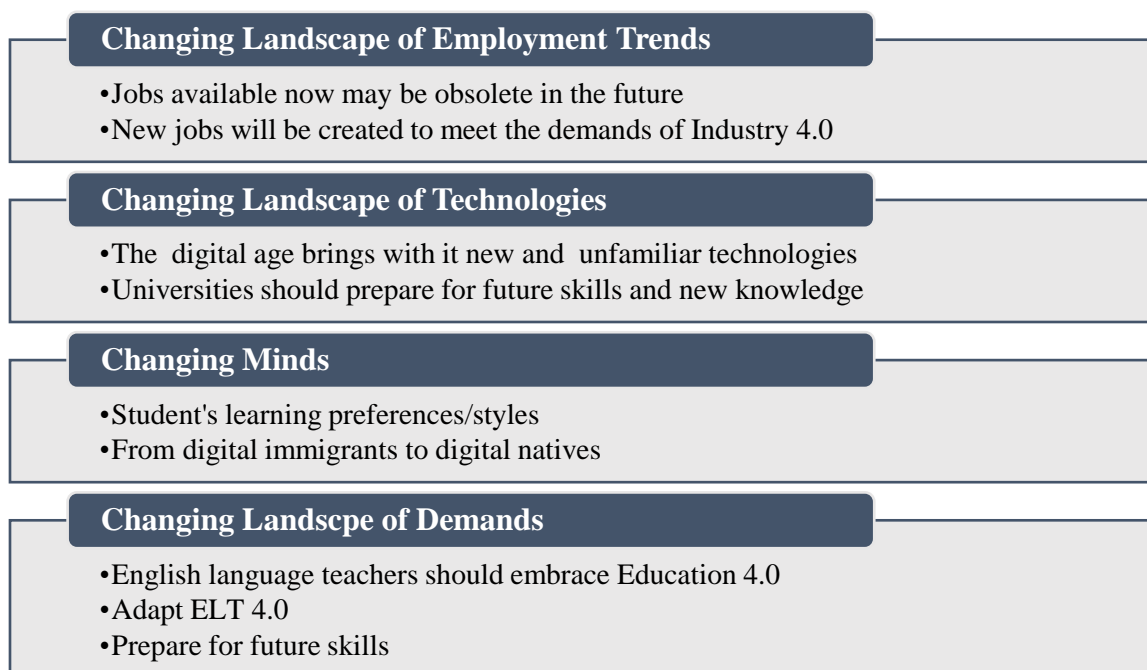- Adapt ELT 4.0
- Prepare for future skills

Figure 2: Changing Paradigms

Industry 4.0 has completely revolutionised the teaching and learning process. However, it is important to discuss the advantages and the challenges that English teachers may face. Industry 4.0 concept is extended to cover higher education and its current teaching methods. One of the principal tasks of every university is to prepare the students for the future job. Therefore, it is necessary to implement appropriate teaching strategies, especially in the field of Engish Language Teaching (ELT). This has implications on adaptable learning programmes, better learning experience, and lifelong learning attitude. In this context, English language teachers have to adapt to new ELT methods and styles to align with the changes happening with technology. Therefore, a new concept of English language teaching and learning has to be considered. This is what is called ELT 4.0. In other words, is all about redefining the way English language teaching and learning works. ELT teachers must turn to information technology thinking, and completely realign themselves to be able to participate in shaping the lives of the students.

English teachers in higher education, not only teach the language, but also integrate it into across curriculum, technology, and train the students. It is important to be ready to face and adapt to the Industry 4.0 challenges. Some challenges are preparing themselves and the students with the skills required for the Industry 4.0, and integrating the skills and language with technology. Students are involved with robots, artificial intelligence, internet of things (IoT), and virtual networking. Teachers need to be co-learners to possess the most required skills in Industry 4.0, namely communication, creativity, critical thinking, and collaboration.

ELT 4.0 is a response to Education 4.0. More people learn English through technology than by any other means. Out of 1.5 billion English language learners across the globe, only a fraction have the resources or access to learn the language through formal teaching. Just as the global reach of English has been accelerated by online services, so has its effect on learning. Most of this is informal learning, which in practice is how most of us learn most things (Clarke, 2017). Learners will be able to design their educational pathways using the digital platforms for English language learning. An exploration of digital landscapes state how ELT 4.0 can be implemented in educational institutions.

Digital Landscapes

Education 4.0 is the dawn of Digital Monarchy. Educators and teachers need to be adaptable which means being open to new tools and technology for innovation and creativity. The paper describes practical techniques for teaching, learning, and other ELT-related matters.

Google Class

Google Classroom is a free Learning Management System integrated with Google Drive and Google Apps, and is designed to simplify elearning, including paperless assignments and grading. Learners can access Classroom anytime, anywhere. Education 4.0 now require students to enroll in at least one online class. Teachers and students can send emails, post to the stream, send private comments on assignments. They can also communicate with parents through individual emails or through Classroom email summaries which include class announcements and due dates. Classroom offers several ways for students to collaborate. Teachers can facilitate online discussions between students and create group projects within the classroom. In addition, students can collaborate on Google Docs which have been shared by the teacher. Accessibility, exposure, paperless, communication, collaboration, engagement and data analysis tools are some of the benefits of Google Classroom integration.

Edmodo

Teachers can engage students anytime, anywhere and collaborate with educators, participate in discussions, chats and share resources with other educators. Edmodo is a collaborative platform that is specifically geared towards use in teaching and learning. It describes itself as a free and safe way for students and teachers to connect and collaborate. Edmodo seems to solve this problem by allowing learners to post homework and assignment online. Facilitators can monitor their progress through testing, quizzes, and polls. Edmodo poll is a tool which is used by the facilitators to examine what skills should be developed – reading, writing, listening, or speaking. This knowledge allows planning homework assignments and projects regarding student's` needs. Edmodo does not only facilitate the differentiation of the tasks but also allows to attach a variety of file types, including Word doc, MP3, PPT, gif, PDF, Excel, jpeg, and others. The users can share web site links and embed flash objects such as Google forms, games, YouTube videos, etc. Games can help to learn new vocabulary items or grammar rules.

Open Source Language Laboratory (Moodle)

Open Source Language Laboratories are available to impart personalized attention to the students. Confidence building activities and interactive exercises can be developed by the facilitators. Android Apps to Learn English, Corporate Presentations, Quizzes, Open Educational Resources (OER) and other programs from BBC, ELT@I, EFL, TOEFL can be incorporated to make sure the learner gains the best content, builds confidence, improves English communication skills, understands the information, retains the information and is equipped to apply new knowledge in the workplace.

Self-Paced English Moocs

Massive open online courses, or MOOCs, is a form of education that provides stand-alone instruction online (Xing, 2015). Online learning platforms, from MOOCs and video course platforms, to free courses and various key skill boot camps are available in abundance. There are approximately one billion daily learning video views, with 70% of viewers using their chosen learning platform to help them solve specific problems – such as how to solve an issue at work, how to perform a task, or even how to conjugate a particular verb.

English language learning is a big part of the equation. In fact English for Career Development was one of the most popular courses on Coursera in 2017. Speak English Professionally: In Person, Online and On the Phone, Business English for Cross-cultural Communication, English for Doing Business in Asia – Speaking, Communication in Virtual and Mobile Work, English for Career Development, Business English: Networking are the trending online courses in Coursera in 2019.
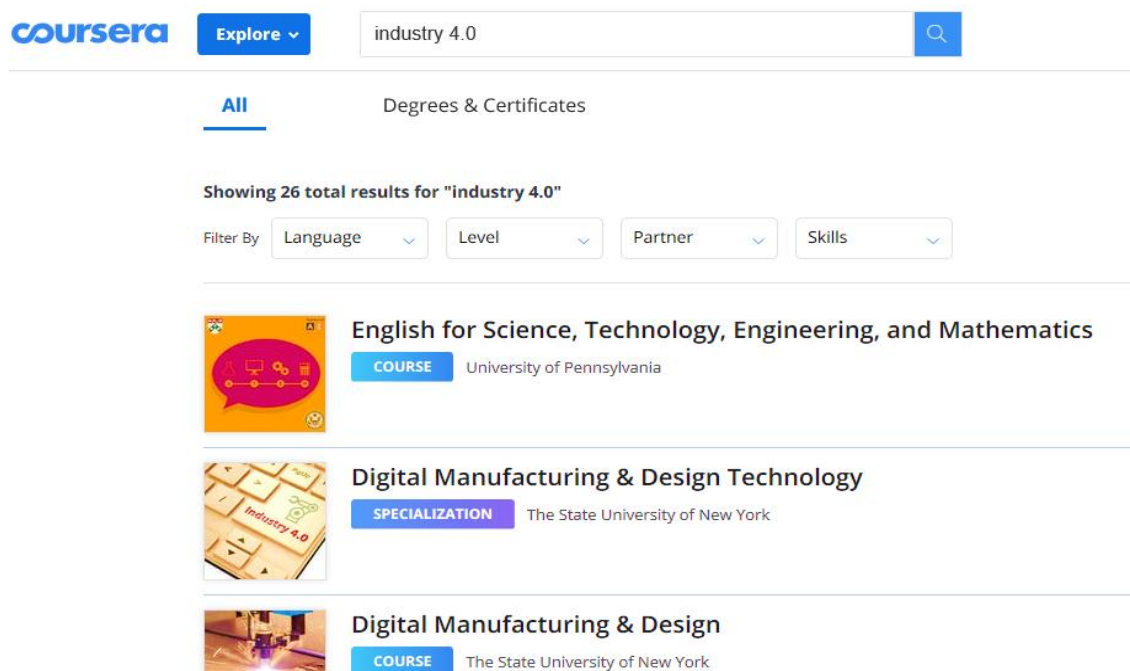
Figure 3: English Courses in Coursera

Reviews tell us that English is still considered to be a key business skill and valued by millions of people around the world. Learning happens in their own time, online, through video and on a secure and easy-to-use learning platform. The Teaching Grammar Communicatively MOOC is provided by World Learning, as part of E-Teacher Program. It is a self-paced MOOC, meaning that students will study independently, without facilitation from an instructor. In this practice-oriented course, participants will explore how to adapt grammar instruction to meet their students' needs. They will also focus on integrating grammar instruction with teaching language skills, learn about task-based grammar learning and evaluate different error correction strategies. Participants will discuss different challenges their learners may have with learning grammar, and discover how they can adapt grammar instruction to improve students' fluency and accuracy. Participants who complete all required activities with a score of 70% or higher will receive a digital badge and certificate of participation.

Social Media In English Language Teaching And Learning

The paper frames the review in the use of social media for building confidence and enhancing English language skills. Learners can use social media to improve their English by joining Engish language learning groups in Facebook, Quora, Twitter and other social networking groups. Learners can connect with native English speakers to improve their English. For example, the Cambride Assessment English Facebook page can be used by English language learners, and take part in language activities to practice English. Learners can watch videos on YouTube like Let's Talk, Rachel's English to acquire the language skills. There are interesting platforms like Snapchat to practice writing and pronunciation. One can send short videos and pictures with captions to friends. The interesting part is it gets deleted after 10 seconds along with the mistakes.

Blogging can be integrated in the curriculum. A blog is a kind of social media tool that allows one to share ideas with authentic audiences and to engage those audiences in conversation. Blogs are the spaces for informal or formal writing by students, and the capacity of blogs to support multiple forms of media help students bring creativity to their communication. Most blogs include tools for commenting and discussion, enabling students to engage their ideas in conversation with others, either within their local learning communities or on the open Web. Figure 4 is an overview of the concept of individual blogs in English Communication class where the facilitators provide the guidelines and expectations, and learners design blogs with main menus such as Home, Me-in-a-Minute, My Learnings and Weekly Reports.
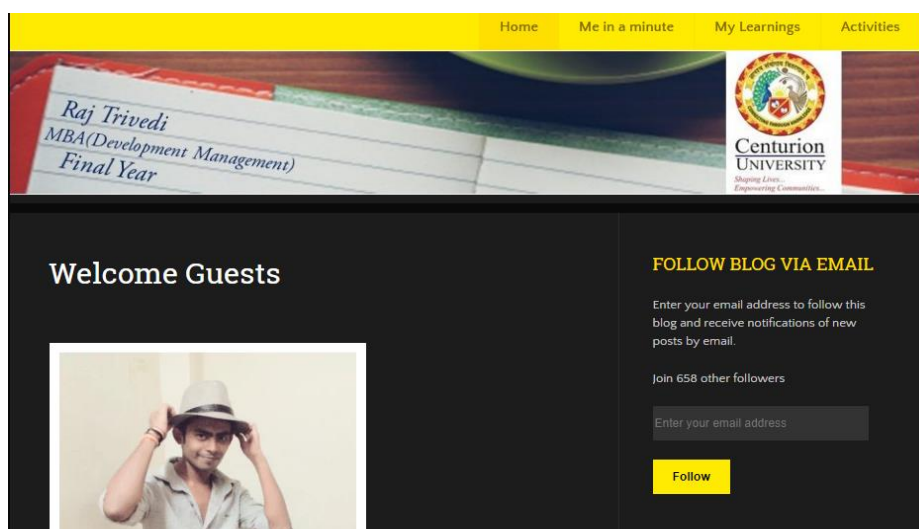
Figure 4: Student Blog

ARTIFICIAL INTELLIGENCE, CHATBOTS AND AWS CLOUD

Conversations are the new interfaces. AI-powered Chatbots are another innovation in English language learning, as they bring dialogue to teaching. Chatbots bring naturalistic learning, engagement and personalised dialogue. The chatbot will respond in a conversational style, and it may carry out actions in response to the conversations (for example, order something for you).

English language learners can use AWS cloud services like Alexa and other platforms to practice English communication. Alexa is a virtual assistant. It is Amazon's cloud-based voice service. Learners can talk to Amazon Alexa on their device anytime and learn English with the Daily Dose with Alexa on Amazon Echo. Alexa is about talking and listening, learners can start listening to English words, phrases and conversations. Learners can hear the rhythm and native pronunciation of the language, which is something the textbooks cannot offer. Learners can also practice speaking English by repeating what they hear.

Figure 5: Snapshot of Amazon Alexa Introduction

AI has revolutionised English language teaching and learning. It can be used in many ways for improving learning interfaces: creation of learning content, curation of content, control of feedback (adaptive learning), dialogue, immersion, student engagement and assessment. English language learners can chat with AI chatbots on their smartphones in pairs or groups to practise writing or speaking. Facilitators can adapt their teaching based on each learner's progress. They can turn vocabulary learning into a game that adapts based on the learners' actions. They

can also create a study set on Quizlet or get learners to create their own sets. Learners can also use the Google Translate mobile app that uses phone's camera to translate posters and signs.

Learning English In Vrchat

Figure 6: Breaking for language Barrier (Source : https://www.reddit.com/r/VRGaming)

Learning English in a vitual world is fascinating for the learners. Virtual reality (VR) is technology that immerses the learner in a simulated world. It is a term for all types of media that digitally places you in a real location, imaginary scenario or a situation that uses a mixture of both. VR based language learning tools are used to impove fluency and accuracy in a real-life scenario, without feeling self-conscious in front of a native speaker. It enables us to get rid of classroom walls and connect with the outside world (Chloé Briand).

A main characteristic of virtual reality learning is that it's interactive. This means learners can alter what happens in their virtual world by moving, changing and engaging with these simulated environments. Virtual reality Apps are designed for introverts and slow-paced English language learners. English language skills can be enhanced with Virtual Reality such as Virtual Reality Apps (YouTube), vTime APPs, RYOTVR, Public Speaking Cardboard Apps. Learners can come out of the cacoon of nervousness by using vTime. VR YouTube Videos help the learners live inside the video to meet and chat with virtual friends. vTime is a virtual reality social media, which means learners will use an avatar to represent themselves and meet strangers in a virtual world. RYOTVR can take the learners around the globe to introduce to the speaker who could be an inspirational story teller or a father sharing a story about his daughter. Learners can acquire speaking and job interview skills in VR-Virtual speech by doing practice with Public Speaking Cardboard Apps.This is a user-friendly digital platform to stand on a virtual stage or stand in a meeting room.The learners gain confidence by maintaining eye-contact with the animated people and speaking to the strangers.

Figure 7: VR-Virtual Speech

Conclusion

A response to Education 4.0 could be adapting ELT strategies and content to the new challenges of IR 4.0. In this approach, the English language teachers must be equipped with new skills that they do not already possess, such as use of Google Class, Edmodo, Open Source Languge Laboratory (Moodle), Self-paced English MOOCs, Social Media, AWS Cloud, Artificial Intelligence and Chatbots, Voice Thread and Learning Management System. The smart system demands learning together, from each other, peer to peer learning, teachers more as facilitators. The future of ELT 4.0 is therefore a new vision of learning, starting right now.

The suggestive steps for supporting ELT 4.0 are:

- Adaptation of Education 4.0 to be relevant in Industry 4.0 society through online learning
- Educators, teachers and learners must shift to information technology thinking.
- Self-learning needs to be stressed and incorporated in university policy documentation.
- Facilitators should incorporate changes in teaching to implement heutagogy.
- Teacher educator conferences, seminars, webinars, workshops should include themes on ELT 4.0.
- Language laboratories need to be modernised with Google Cardboards, Unity Engine, and Android Phones.
- Content development has to be done by using Unity Engine/Unreal.
- Educational institutions should collaborate with Unity teams, and design Unity learning platforms.
- ELT 4.0 must be integrated in curriculum at schools, colleges and universities.

Biography

Dr. Prajna Pani is working as a Professor of English at Centurion University of Technology and Management, India. She has obtained her Ph.D from Utkal University in 2008. She has a patent publication titled 'Smart customized teaching device' to her credit. She has presented research papers in the prestigious universities of the world like NUS, Imperial College, London, WEI, Harvard Club, USA. Her interest areas are ELT, Pedagogy, Technology-enabled Communication, Soft Skills, EI and Communication, Self-efficacy and Communication, Project-based Communication. She is associated with various professional and research bodies such as ELT@I, Asia TEFL, GRDS and CFTRA Global. She is the co-editor of the book 'Repositioning Folklore and Indigenous Knowledge Systems'.

References

1. Anggraeni, Candradewi Wahyu (2018). Promoting Education 4.0 in English for Survival Class: What are the Challenges? Metathesis-Journal of English Language, Literature, and Teaching 2: 12–24.
2. Arksey, H., & O'Malley, L. (2005). Scoping studies: Towards a methodological framework. International Journal of Social Research Methodology: Theory & Practice, 8(1), 19-32.
3. Clarke (2017), Retrived from https://thedigitalteacher.com/blog/how-ai-will-reboot-language-learning
4. Colquhoun, H. L., Levac, D., O'Brien, K. K., Straus, S., Tricco, A. C., Perrier, L., Kastner, M. & Moher, D. (2014). Scoping reviews: time for clarity in definition, methods, and reporting.
5. Dunwill, E. (2016). 4 changes that will shape the classroom of the future: Making education fully technological. Accessed from https://elearningindustry.com/4-changes-will-shape-classroom-of-the-future-making-education-fully-technological.
6. Eberle, J., & Childress, M. (2007). Heutogy: It isn't your mother's pedagogy anymore [Electronic Version]. National Social Science Journal, 28, 28-32. Retrieved July 10, 2008, from http://www.nssa.us/journals/2007-28-1/2007-28-1-04.htm
   http://www.educatorstechnology.com/2016/09/19-fundamental-digital-skills-every.html
7. Fisk, P. (2017). Education 4.0 … the future of learning will be dramatically different, in school and throughout life. Retrieved from http://www.thegeniusworks.com/2017/01/future-education-young-everyone-taught- together.
8. Frezzo, Dennis (2017). The role of technology in the education of the future. Retrieved from https://www.weforum.org/agenda/2017/05/science-of-learning.
9. Journal of Clinical Epidemiology, 67(12), 1291-1294. doi:10.1016/j.jclinepi.2014.03.013Educational Technology and Mobile Learning, 2016, '9 Fundamental digital skills every teacher should have', viewed 27 January 2016, from
10. Keats, D., & Schmidt, J. P. (2007). The genesis and emergence of Education 3.0 in higher education and its potential for Africa. First Monday, 12(3). Retrieved from http://firstmonday.org/ojs/index.php/fm/article/view/1625/1540#k2
11. Kozinski, S. (2017). How generation Z is shaping the change in education. Retrieved from https://www.forbes.com/ sites/sievakozinsky/2017/07/24/how-generation-z-isshaping-the-change-in-education/#304059746520
12. Moravec, J. (2008, Feb. 15). Moving beyond education 2.0. Retrieved from https://www.educationfutures.com/2008/02/15/moving-beyond-education-20/
13. Xing (2015). "Massive online open course assisted mechatronics learning_a hybrid approach," in Furthering Higher Education Possibilities through Massive Open Online Courses, Chapter 12, pp. 245-268, A. Mesquita and P. Peres, Eds., 701 E. Chocolate Avenue, Hershey PA, USA 17033: IGI Global, ISBN 978-1-4666-8279-5.

LEARNING LANGUAGE THROUGH LITERATURE: A PERSPECTIVE ON PEDAGOGIC SHIFT

Dr. RAJIV RANJAN DWIVEDI

Associate Professor of English

Department of Humanities

Delhi Technological University, Delhi

rajivdwivedi@dtu.ac.in

ABSTRACT

'Learning' is a correlative term for gaining knowledge of a foreign language contrasted against the acquisition of language, i.e. one's mother tongue. As such, a number of methods, approaches and techniques have been evolved, devised and practiced with their own degree of success and failure underlining their respective merits and limitations. Direct method, Grammar-Translation method, communicative approach, structural method, etc., to refer to a few, have remarkably acted upon the teaching-learning exercise of a foreign language linguistically understood as L2. What has uniformly emerged out of all these methods and technique in effecting learning in the non-native learners is their lack of psychological connect that lends interest in the learners. Since basic interest is a pre-requisite condition for any learning exercise, let alone a language, the question of pedagogic shift becomes relevant. As such, the role of literature emerges as a savior for the non-native learners of a foreign language like English. The present abstract of the paper titled **Learning Language through Literature: A Perspective on Pedagogic Shift** is an endeavor oriented towards the examination of the role literature for the efficacious language learning by non-native learners. The prime objective of the paper is to evaluate literature as a potent tool or medium at the hands of non-native learners in their efforts to learn a foreign language like English. The paper, thus, would look for the essential psycho-cognitive link that facilitates learning of L2 in the most congenial way. Since language learning involves learning of all the skills of a language, i.e. Listening, Speaking, Reading and Writing **(LSRW)**, the paper under discussion would also delve deep into the linguistic potentialities of literature in lending the knowledge of L2 to the non-native learners. The paper focuses on the pedagogic shift in the learning of a non-native language like English to be seen through literature with its psychological, cognitive and aesthetic merits against the prevailing methods and techniques of language learning as pointed out earlier.

Keywords: Language, Learning, Pedagogic-shift, Non-native, Literature, Skills, Perspective

HOOPS FOR ALL: THE NATIONAL BASKETBALL ASSOCIATION AS A CULTURAL LENS ON THE U.S.

DR. RICHARD D. LOOSBROCK

rdloosbr@adams.edu

DR. ELIZABETH THOMAS HENSLEY

lthomas@adams.edu

ABSTRACT

In recent years, television ratings for nearly all sports has declined as technology has provided far more entertainment choices that can be consumed on a wide variety of devices. One needs only to have cellular phone service or wifi to access movies, television shows, social media, and videos. Certainly professional baseball and football have felt the pinch on ratings, if not attendance. But the National Basketball Association has seen its ratings rise in recent years, and its appeal is strong among such demographics as the young, women, and peoples of color. What does this suggest about shifting cultural currents in the United States and beyond? This paper will examine ratings, revenues, player salaries, and advertisement revenues and consider historical and cultural factors to explain why the NBA seems to be the sport of the future in the U.S.. The NBA has not shied away from socially controversial subjects and has not censored its players and coaches. The league is diverse and welcoming. The paper will also offer a case study of the Golden State Warriors, whose rise has mirrored the expanding popularity of the league. Led by an outspoken coach and a gay president and chief operating officer, the Warriors also represent the most culturally diverse metropolis in the country and have helped bring new fans to the game.

COMMUNITY EMPOWERMENT OF THE FORMER RED-LIGHT DISTRICT OF DOLLY IN SURABAYA, EAST JAVA PROVINCE

ROSSY LAMBELANOVA

Institut Pemerintahan Dalam Negeri (IPDN), Indonesia
The Government Institute of Home Affairs
rossylambelanova@ipdn.ac.id

ABSTRACT

Red-light district of Dolly was one of the largest prostitution business places in Southeast Asia. Due to its adverse effects, especially on moral development of the next generation, Surabaya city government shut down the place on July 18, 2014, based on Surabaya Regional Regulation No. 7 of 1999 on prohibition of using place for immoral acts and attraction to commit immoral acts. After the shutdown of the red-light district, the problems are not completely solved, despite that the former commercial sex workers have been sent back to their respective regions of origin outside of Surabaya. The problems are related to livelihood of the people who depended on economic life in the red-light district.

The purpose of this research was to study and analyze the implementation of community empowerment of former red-light district of Dolly in Surabaya, as well as to obtain new concept/model in the context of developing public administration, especially ones related to the implementation of community empowerment.

The analysis tool used in this study was Suhartot's empowerment theory (1994: 77-100), consisting of 1) allowing, 2) Strengthening, 3) Protecting, 4) Supporting, 5) Maintaining.

Results of the study showed that community empowerment of former red-light district of Dolly have been carried out by Surabaya city government together with other related stakeholders, i.e., private sector, higher education institutions and community elements incorporated in Non-Governmental Organizations (NGOs), although there are still disobedient people who keep running the prostitution business secretly. The concept of empowerment suggested is to increase spiritual awareness, not only of the affected community but also the commercial sex workers and the pimps who ran their activities in red-light district of Dolly. Using the ex-localization community of Dolly who is already skilled / trained as a trainer / motivator, Supervision of the existence of prostitution is not only carried out by competent apparatus but can involve the participation of the community, evaluating empowerment includes affected communities and Commercial Sex Workers (CSWs) and pimps to see the results of empowerment , so that plans and programs can be made that are suitable for improving the welfare of the community and ex-CSWs and pimps.

Keywords: Community empowerment, programs, empowered and independent community

Introduction

Surabaya is one of the biggest cities in Indonesia with many social phenomena, such as social issues caused by people who want to earn money quickly by working in red-light district of Dolly, Putat Jaya, Sawahan, which is considered an indecent livelihood in the perspective of social norm. In addition to limited human resources in terms of quality, the issues are also caused the high poverty rate in the job seekers' region of origin. Poverty, which is part of underdevelopment besides discrepancy, is deprivation of resources to meet basic needs such food, clothing, shelter, education and health. Those under category of poor live with severe shortages. Meanwhile, discrepancy is a condition in which there is unequal access to economic resources. Strong groups have better access to economic resources compared to weak groups (Usman, 2008)

Surabaya city government officially shut down red-light district of Dolly in Putat Jaya on July 18, 2014 based on Surabaya Regional Regulation No. 7 of 1999 on prohibition of using building/place for immoral acts and attraction to commit immoral acts. After the shutdown of the red-light district, the problems are not completely solved, despite that the former commercial sex workers have been sent back to their respective regions of origin outside of Surabaya. The problems are related to livelihood of the people who depended on economic life in the red-light district, such as food vendors, parking-lot attendants, and other jobs in and related to red-light district of Dolly. People in the red-district district are afraid and worried that they will lose their livelihood with the shutdown of red-light district of Dolly by Surabaya city government.

In order to manage the worries of community around former red-light district of Dolly, Surabaya city government provides assistance in forms of providing *Usaha Ekonomi Produktif* (Productive Economic Activity) or UEP program, and gaining CSR from corporates that are concerned about economic life of people living in former red-light district of Dolly by making them outsourced workers in either Surabaya city government or those corporates. In addition, trainings are conducted to provide them with skills so that they will be able to start new livelihood activities.

Those programs by Surabaya city government are implemented to convert the district into more proper function by empowering the community of former red-light district of Dolly, especially in economy. The one authorized to implement the community empowerment of former red-light district of Dolly is Agency for Community Empowerment and Family Planning (*Badan Pemberdayaan Masyarakat dan Keluarga Berencana* or BAPEMAS KB) of Surabaya city. This agency provides skill trainings for people of Surabaya who are affected by the shutdown of red-light district of Dolly.

BAPEMAS KB carries out the community empowerment programs together with related governmental agency (SKPD), i.e., Agency for Trade and Industry of Surabaya. The trainings given are in food making, handicrafts, batik making, tailoring, home industry and other businesses. Meanwhile, Agency for Trade and Industry of Surabaya provides trainings to strengthen and support beginners or community and information on exhibition and bazaar for products made by empowered community of former red-light district of Dolly.

Implementation of community empowerment will be success if there is support from all elements, i.e., government, private sector and community, according to domains in the Concept of Governance (Sedarmayanti, 2009). Process of empowerment in former red-light district of Dolly is not carried out only by Surabaya city government but also NGOs that are concerned about the life of people in the district, for example, *Gerakan Melukis Harapan* (GMH) consisting of volunteers who join and accompany the implementation of community empowerment in various sectors, i.e., economy, education, health, and women's empowerment. Among its activities are mapping the people affected by the shutdown of red-light district of Dolly into *Kampoeng Harapan* in RW 14, Putat Jaya, and running souvenir center which products are labeled *Samijali* (*Samiler Jarak Dolly*). Development of the home industry products has opened economic access for community who was worried because of the shutdown of red-light district of Dolly, and has changed negative image of former red-light district of Dolly to more positive in the public eye.The empowerment programs implemented by Surabaya city government together with NGOs have received good attention from community around former red-light district of Dolly. However, based on result of study conducted by author, there are still ups and downs in the implementation. This is natural, considering that it is not easy to change what has been around for decades and has become main source of livelihood of people there and to free it from negative stigma associated to the former red-light district. Several problems are: limited number of caseworkers (human resources) to reach and assist all people of different social backgrounds; there are still disobedient people who keep running the prostitution business secretly; limited funds for carrying out the activities in assisting and providing skill trainings for people, thus relying on donations from those concerned about the life of community of former red-light district; and negative image associated to the district that in a way affects the sales or marketing of products they make.[10]

---

[10] www.muslimahdaily.com/.../310-gerakan-melukis-harapan-wajah-baru-eks-lokalisasi-8 Desember 2015, accessed on September 15, 2017

The West East Institute

Research Question

Based on the statement of problems, research question can be specifically made as follows: How is the implementation of community empowerment of former red-light district of Dolly in Putat Jaya, Sawahan, Surabaya?

Research Method

Design of this research was descriptive and analytic with a qualitative approach. Methods of data collection were observation, open interview, and document analysis. Technique of data analysis and data interpretation was as (Marczyk, Geoffrey, 2005) suggested *"In most types of research studies, the process of data analysis involves the following three steps: (1) preparing the data for analysis, (2) analyzing the data, and (3) interpreting the data (i.e., testing the research hypotheses and drawing valid inferences).*

Literature Review

Definition and Purpose of Community Empowerment

Definition of empowerment

Empowerment conceptually derives from word "power", which means strength or capability, so its main idea pertains to the concept of strength. Empowerment refers to one's ability, especially the susceptible or weak group to possess power or capability, thus empowerment according to (Suharto, 2014d) is:

A process and purpose. As a process, empowerment is a series of activities to strengthen the power or capability of weak group in society, including individuals dealing with poverty. As a purpose, empowerment refers to condition or goal to be achieved by a social change, i.e., community that has power, strength or knowledge and capability to meet their life needs...

Definition of empowerment according to (Parson, Ruth J., James D. Jorgensen, 1994) is:

A process through which people become strong enough to participate within, share in the control of, and influence events and institutions affecting their lives. Empowerment necessitates that people gain particular skills, knowledge and sufficient power to influence their lives and the live those they care about.

Furthermore, (Swift, 1987) suggests that empowerment refers to reallocating efforts of power through change of social structure, while (Rapaport, 1984) suggests that empowerment is a mechanism by which people, organizations, and communities gain mastery over their lives. (Wasistiono, 2001) suggests that empowerment is:

Efforts to make people, groups or communities have more power to be able to manage their own independently. Therefore, empowerment is essentially creating independence of individuals, groups or communities. Community empowerment is conducted through several ways, such as:
- a. giving wider freedom to take certain actions
- b. giving bigger opportunities to do things
- c. giving better access to decision making, financial support and others needed to build independence
- d. building character towards independence.

Empowerment as efforts to improve community's capability, according to (Theresia, Aprilia, 2014), means "to improve quality of life and well-being of every individual and community in terms of: a) better economy, especially in food security, b) increased social welfare, c) freedom from any form of oppression, d) guaranteed safety, e) guaranteed human rights of being free from fear and worry, etc.

(Sumaryadi, 2005) suggested his opinion on empowerment as follows: *"The process as result of which individual employees have the autonomy, motivation, and skill necessary to perform their jobs in a way which provides them with sense of ownership and fulfillment while achieving shared organizational goals".*

Community empowerment as suggested by (Mardikanto, 2013) is "an activity with clear and achievable goals, therefore every community empowerment must be based on a work strategy to ensure its success to accomplish the desired goals.

Purposes of Empowerment

Purposes of empowerment according to (Sumaryadi, 2005) are as follows:
1. To help authentic and integral human development of weak, susceptible, poor, marginal and low-class people, such as low-class farmers, farmhands, urban poor people, underdeveloped indigenous people, people with disabilities and discriminated women.

2. To empower these groups in social economic terms so that they can be independent not only to meet their own basic life needs, but also to participate in community development.

Furthermore, (Theresia, Aprilia, 2014), suggests that purposes of empowerment includes improvement efforts as follows:

1. Better institution

   With better activities implemented, it is expected to have better institutions, including business partnership network

2. Better business

   Better education (passion for learning), better accessibility, better activities and institutions are expected to encourage better business

3. Better income

   With better business, it is expected to bring better income for families and communities

4. Better environment

   With better income, it is expected to give better (physical and social) environment, because environmental damage is often caused by poverty or insufficient income

5. Better living

   With better income and environment, it is expected to bring better living for each family and community

6. Better community

   With better living supported by better (physical and social) environment, it is expected to bring better community

Models of Community Empowerment

In understanding the variables affecting the implementation of empowerment, models of empowerment suggested by experts need to be presented. Below are several models or concepts of empowerment:

1) Stewart's Model of Empowerment

Model of empowerment according to (Stewart, 1994) includes: a) enabling, b) facilitating, c) consulting, d) collaborating, e) mentoring, f) supporting.

a. Enabling

Enabling, according to (Stewart, 1994), is to make sure that staff have every resource they need for full empowerment. Enabling relates to possible development if it is related to view from (Makmur, 2009):1) Development in scientific field, 2) Development in skills, 3) Development in experience, 4) Development in behaviors, 5) Development in morals.

In relation to enabling, (Suharto, 2014b) suggests that this functions relates to education and training for community capacity building. All transfer of information is basically form of education. Education is closely related with prevention of various condition that inhibits individual self-confidence.

b.   Facilitating

Facilitating, according to (Stewart, 1994):

Facilitating means considering what staff needs to do and preparing how to get there to the most extent possible. To facilitate the works, it is sometimes necessary to have consultant to see more clearly systems and procedures without being obscured by bias. An empowering leader will do everything possible to make sure all obstacles are minimized so the staff can do their best without being interrupted by the obstacles or compliances.

(Suharto, 2014c) suggests that facilitating is function related to giving motivation and opportunity to community. Motivation is process that begins with physiological or psychological definition that moves the behaviors or impulses indicated for certain objective or incentive (Luthans, 2006). Motivating the community is basically directed at giving incentive. Therefore, the key to understand process of public motivation depends on understanding and relationship between needs, impulses and incentive.

Facilitating is the fundamental skill in community empowerment. Problems that may arise due to inhibiting regulations and procedures can be minimized so that community can more easily implement the empowerment programs in the community itself. In order to facilitate the empowerment programs, it is necessary that all stakeholders participate in the process.

James Midgle in (Suharto, 2014c) suggests on roles of government as follows:

In addition to facilitating and directing social development, government should also contribute directly to the social development through policies and programs in public sector. Institutional perspective requires a form of formal organization that is responsible to manage social development and harmonize implementation of many different

strategic approaches and to coordinate them at national level. Trained and skilled specialists are also employed to support the achievement of national development.

c. Consulting

Consulting in this term is not only in relation to daily problems but also strategic problems in the community. This type of consulting is not limited only on asking their opinions and ideas, and it can be carried out by the empowering party by providing suggestion box, despite that this is an old-fashioned way. It benefits here as it helps to develop common perception between parties involved in the empowerment.

Communication in consulting is very important specially to deliver programs and activities from government to community. Similarly, (Makmur, 2009) suggests that understanding and implementing the role of communication are vital, because without effective communication, understanding and implementation of various tasks cannot be accomplished by human and management.

d. Collaborating

Collaborating, according to (Stewart, 1994), helps to ensure that strategic change is being thought more thoroughly. Collaborating also helps to ensure that the strategic change is implemented. Both empowering party and empowered party, as well as other parties involved in it, should collaborate so that the purposes of empowerment can be achieved.

By collaborating freely, openly and fully, supported by skills and knowledge, then empowerment can be implemented. In the context of collaborating, all parties involved are considered as partners and each of them know and understand their own duties and responsibilities. In collaborating, full commitment is expected because the success of the empowerment programs is determined by collaboration of all parties involved.

Therefore, collaborating is also defined as multi-party cooperation that put each other's stakes in management of resources. Collaborating is like a table to put the stakes of all parties and maintain them to the point of new balance as agreed by the collaborating parties. Furthermore, in community empowerment at local level, it is indeed necessary to engage all parties at local level, as suggested by (Hikmat, 2010):

Engagement of all stakeholders at local level, i.e., expertise to improve the capability to identify all elements in community that have their own optimum role in development. These stakeholders have to be identified along with community, who they are in, what role they have in, and what contribution they give to community development as members of primary stakeholders. If there are elements involved outside of local community, they can be categorized as members of secondary stakeholders.

In line with it, early involvement of local community in participation in planning is needed, according to (Bryant, Carolie & White, 1987):

1. From very pragmatic point of view, engagement of local community to help the project is to avoid error in designing that will have great and costly consequences.
2. They can give data for more information and, in relation with it, planners should always refresh their skills by carefully listening to "the voices" of local community
3. They can identify and strengthen available local efforts. Local community, individually or collectively, frequently implements activities related with problem that become target of project planning. Acceptance of local community to the project is related with how they view the project, whether it will actually solve their problems and whether it goes well with their own activities.
4. Eventually, the project will become property of local community, and their participation provides opportunity to invest in the project and to increase the likeliness that they will preserve it. Finally, participation in the project will ensure that the project is in accordance with social realities in the area, that eventually will develop vital skills of local community and then begin the next process of community capacity building known as "community empowerment"

(Parson, Ruth J., James D. Jorgensen, 1994) suggests that empowerment process is generally conducted collectively, (Makmur, 2009) suggests that main concept of collaboration is trying to create togetherness in developing all members of management, for and from all members of management as an integral part of social institution and society. Here, researcher sees that collaboration is required to make every program and activity of community empowerment effective in former red-light district of Dolly, Putat Jaya, Sawahan, Surabaya.

e. Mentoring

Mentoring is a stage in life and also a technique in management. This is process where empowering party serves as example and trainer for community and parties related in the empowerment. Mentoring is fundamental in the process of empowerment, because the empowering party must first empower him/herself. Community needs to

see that the empowering party is enthusiastic about the idea of empowerment and the empowering party needs to trust the empowered party. Mentoring is broader than coaching.

According to (Stewart, 1994), coaching is the true part of mentoring. We have seen how important it is to identify skills and knowledge possessed by our staff. We also need to identify our own skills and knowledge and transmit them to our staff.

Another function of coaching is related to interaction between caseworkers and external institutions on behalf of and in favor of the community they assist (Suharto, 2014c). In relation to this research, mentoring is needed in optimization of empowerment programs implemented in former red-light district of Dolly, Putat Jaya, Sawahan, Surabaya.

f.Supporting

According to (Stewart, 1994), supporting is as follows: "No doubt, good leader knows how important it to support staff and to help them be independent. However, empowerment also requires other supports such as staff support when they commit mistakes".

In this empowerment, function of supporting is very important, as it helps community to be independent. Providing appropriate support is much more important than the role of traditional leadership or the importance of control. With this support, it will facilitate consulting, coaching and mentoring of community in former red-light district of Dolly, Putat Jaya, Sawahan, Surabaya.

2)Fachrudin's Model of Empowerment

According to (Fahruddin, 2012), community empowerment is a continuous process and an empowerment occurs through seven stages of empowerment program:

1. Engagement. This is where officer and field preparations are conducted.
2. Assessment. This is stage where client's needs and resources are defined.
3. Designing (planning of program or activity alternatives). In this stage, participation of target groups is expected to think about problems they face and how to solve them.
4. Formulation of Action Plan. In this stage, officer proposes ideas of target group.
5. Implementation of Program or Activity. In this stage, programs that have been planned and implemented require cooperation between the empowering agent and community.
6. Evaluation. This is where evaluation and control are conducted.
7. Disengagement. It is the termination of empowerment activity and formal relationship.

3)Suharto's Model of Empowerment

According to (Suharto, 2014a), Implementation and accomplishment of empowerment can be achieved through five approaches, Allowing, Strengthening, Protecting, Supporting and Maintaining.

1. Allowing: creating situation or climate that allows community potential to grow optimally. Empowerment has to be able to free the community from the inhibiting cultural and structural partitions.
2. Strengthening: improving knowledge and capabilities that the community possesses in solving problems and meeting their needs. Empowerment has to be able to develop the strength and confident of community to support their independence.
3. Protecting: protecting the community especially weak group from oppression by strong group, avoiding unbalanced (or moreover, unhealthy) competition between weak and strong groups, and preventing exploitation of weak group by strong group. Empowerment has to be aimed at eliminating all kinds of discrimination and domination that do not benefit common people.
4. Supporting: providing mentoring and support so that community can life roles and tasks. Empowerment has to be able to support community to prevent it from falling to weaker and more marginal situation and position.
5. Maintaining: keeping conducive condition to keep the balance in distribution of power between groups in community. Empowerment has to be able to ensure harmony and balance that allow everyone to gain opportunity to work.

Based on several models of empowerment suggested by experts above, author chooses to use model of empowerment suggested by(Suharto, 2014a), that implementation and accomplishment of empowerment can be achieved through five approaches, Allowing, Strengthening, Protecting, Supporting and Maintaining. In author's opinion, Suharto's view is more appropriate to culture and situation of community in the former red-light district

of Dolly which emphasizes more on protection, especially of common people, and ensuring harmony and balance that allow everyone to gain opportunity to work according to skills and knowledge.

Concept and Practice of Community Empowerment in Former Red-light District of Dolly, Surabaya

Surabaya, as one of big cities in Indonesia, has many social phenomena, such as imbalance between number of job seekers and limited number of job opportunities available in the community, as well as low level of education and skills possessed by the job seekers thus they are sometimes forced to take shortcut by choosing livelihood considered indecent in the perspective of social norm.

Red-light district of Dolly was an area or community known to grow spontaneously into place of works considered indecent. Based on Surabaya Regional Regulation No. 7 of 1999 on prohibition of using building/place for immoral acts and attraction to commit immoral acts, Mayor of Surabaya shut down the red-light district of Dolly, which is located in Putat Jaya, Sawayan, on July 18, 2014. This have impact on other works in or related to the area, which community there becomes worried about the source of livelihood.

In order to manage the worries of community in the former red-light district of Dolly, Surabaya city government attempts to implement empowerment of community there by giving trainings for skills such as tailoring, making batik making, food products and other home industries, etc. The empowerment is implemented by related Regional Bureaucracies (*Organisasi Perangkat Daerah* or OPD), Agency for Community Empowerment and Family Planning (BAPEMAS KB), Agency for Trade and Industry of Surabaya together with NGOs that are concerned about the life of people in the district, for example, *Gerakan Melukis Harapan*. For about 3 (three) years since the shutdown of the red-light district of Dolly on July 18, 2014, the implementation of empowerment has undergone ups and downs. This is a process that the community has to go through towards change.

Previous study relevant to this research was conducted by Dita Fatika Sari and M. Farid Ma'ruf, Jurnal (State University of Surabaya or UNESA), 2015, with title "*Proses Pemberdayaan bagi Warga Terdampak Penutupan Lokalisasi Dolly di Kelurahan Putat Jaya, Kecamatan Sawahan Surabaya*" (Process of Empowerment for Community Affected by Shutdown of Red-light District of Dolly in Putat Jaya, Sawahan, Surabaya). Red-district of Dolly was a prostitution area where people of various types of work relied on it as source of living. After Surabaya city government shut down the area, people there are worried about their economic wellness. However, government has been trying to find solutions to the problem, one of them is by converting the former red-light district into center of home industries through empowerment. This research aimed to describe the process of empowerment by providing skill trainings for people affected by the shutdown of red-light district of Dolly in Putat Jaya, Sawahan, Surabaya. Focus of this research was on the empowerment process that consists of 7 stages based on theory suggested by Fahrudin (2011: 173). This research used descriptive method with qualitative approach. The location was in Dolly, Putat Jaya, Sawahan, Surabaya. Sources of data were primary and secondary, collected by using techniques of interview, observation and documentation. Data analysis techniques used in this research was interactive model, consisting of data reduction, data display and conclusion drawing. Results of research showed that process of empowerment has been successful in bringing change to the life in the former red-light district, which was the main source of living for community in and around Dolly, yet the termination stage has not been implemented. Researcher has recommendations for Surabaya city government to conduct monitoring to assistances provided so that they can be effective, to open the opportunity for non-governmental groups to do study tour so that they will be motivated to grow and collaborate between the groups to develop their products.

Furthermore, some results of research or several studied related to community empowerment published in several journals can be seen in below:

The title is A community empowerment approach to the HIV response among sex workers: effectiveness, challenges, and considerations for implementation and scale-up (Kerrigan et al., 2015a), A community empowerment-based response to HIV is a process by which sex workers take collective ownership of programs to achieve the most effective HIV outcomes and address social and structural barriers to their overall health and human rights. Community empowerment has increasingly gained recognition as a key approach for addressing HIV in sex workers, with its focus on addressing the broad context within which the heightened risk for infection takes places in these individuals. However, large-scale implementation of community empowerment-based approaches has been scarce. We undertook a comprehensive review of community empowerment approaches for addressing HIV in sex workers. Within this effort, we did a systematic review and meta-analysis of the effectiveness of community empowerment in sex workers in low-income and middle-income countries. We found that community empowerment-based approaches to addressing HIV among sex workers were significantly associated with reductions in HIV and other sexually transmitted infections, and with increases in consistent condom use with all clients. Despite the promise of a community-empowerment approach, we identified formidable structural barriers to implementation and scale-up at various levels

The Process of Empowerment: Implications for Theory and Practice, (Lord & Hutchison, 2014), The purpose of this study is to determine the relationship between employee empowerment and job satisfaction by reviewing and determining all factors which affect this relation. For this purpose, a novel and innovative conceptual framework are used and presented. Empowerment is mainly concerned with establishing and building trust between management and employees, and motivating their participation. It is one of the modern concepts which is believed able to improve the human element in the modern organizations to achieve high levels of cooperation, team spirit, self-confidence, innovation, independent thinking and entrepreneurship. This study is descriptive based on the collection and analysis of results of studies, reports, periodicals and books related to the topic of study in order to investigate the relationships between employee empowerment and job satisfaction The study also reviewed advantages & disadvantage of employee empowerment, Why Employee Empowerment Fails and Empowerment practices at some modern organizations like Walt Disney Company and TOYOTA Company . Based on descriptive study, the researcher has developed three main guidelines to create effective empowerment which lead to high degree for job satisfaction General Guidelines for Empowering Managers, guidelines for delegation and guidelines for participative leadership

Community-Based Education Model to Empower Community in Utilizing Local Potentials (Hatimah, 2018), This study focused on community-based education model to empower certain community in utilizing local potentials (PKBM study in Bandung). Community-based education is an education process that arises, developed, and utilized by local community. Therefore, it is expected to maintain education program that occurs for a life time, so the community can utilize their potentials. The purpose of this research is to get a clear description of community-based education which is developed to empower community in utilizing local potentials done at PKBM in Bandung. The data collection was done by using interview, observation, literature review, and document study. The participants of this research were PKBM management, community figure and education Bureau in Bandung City, Bandung Region, and West Bandung Regency. The findings of this research showed (1) The local potentials in Bandung City are technology and culture, the local potentials in Bandung Regency is agribusiness, and the local potentials in West Bandung Regency is agro-tourism, (2) the community empowerment level after joining community-based education that utilizes local potentials, which are measured by economy, socio culture, mobility, and awareness level, generally shows a good result, (3) The community-based education conceptual model that utilizes local potentials is recommended to be managed based on the background of model arrangement, model arrangement foundation, the objectives of model development, components of models, the procedure of model implementation, and the model of fit and proper test.

Community Empowerment and Adult Literacy through REFLECT Methodology: Lessons from Mumias, Kenya (Barasa, 2018), Community empowerment generally and the empowerment of women particularly, is recognized as an essential precondition for the elimination of world poverty and respect of human rights, while literacy is regarded as a foundation for reducing poverty. Moreover, it is widely accepted that literacy is not only a fundamental human right but also a basic tool for making informed decisions and participating meaningfully in the development of society. But poverty reduction through promotion of gender equality and empowerment of women is an international target to which the Kenya Government is committed, as reflected in diverse policy documents and a number of development and poverty reduction projects in the Country that have been initiated by Non-Governmental Organizations and funded by Kenya's development partners. This paper reports on findings based on a study that examined the project purpose, objectives, approach and outputs. It highlights project impact, including a qualitative assessment of the pedagogical impact and ?conscientisational? impact, and draws lessons for future similar projects.

Community empowerment and involvement of female sex workers in targeted sexual and reproductive health interventions in Africa: A systematic review (Moore et al., 2014), Background: Female sex workers (FSWs) experience high levels of sexual and reproductive health (SRH) morbidity, violence and discrimination. Successful SRH interventions for FSWs in India and elsewhere have long prioritized community mobilization and structural interventions, yet little is known about similar approaches in African settings. We systematically reviewed community empowerment processes within FSW SRH projects in Africa, and assessed them using a framework developed by Ashodaya, an Indian sex worker organization. Methods: In November 2012 we searched Medline and Web of Science for studies of FSW health services in Africa, and consulted experts and websites of international organizations. Titles and abstracts were screened to identify studies describing relevant services, using a broad definition of empowerment. Data were extracted on service-delivery models and degree of FSW involvement, and analyzed with reference to a four-stage framework developed by Ashodaya. This conceptualizes community empowerment as progressing from (1) initial engagement with the sex worker community, to (2) community involvement in targeted activities, to (3) ownership, and finally, (4) sustainability of action beyond the community. Conclusions: Most FSW SRH projects in Africa implemented participatory processes consistent with only the earliest stages of community empowerment, although isolated projects demonstrate proof of concept for successful empowerment interventions in African settings.

The West East Institute

Empowering Local People through Community-based Resource Monitoring: a Comparison of Brazil and Namibia (Teles et al., 2012),..analyzing the strategies adopted and conditions that facilitated local empowerment, as well as potential impacts on conservation. This provided insights into potential avenues to strengthen empowerment outcomes of monitoring systems in Latin America and Africa. We assessed four dimensions of empowerment at individual and community scales: psychological, social, economic, and political. The conditions that facilitated local empowerment included the value of natural resources, rights to trade and manage resources, political organization of communities, and collaboration by stakeholders. The wide range of strategies to empower local people included intensifying local participation, linking them to local education, feeding information back to communities, purposefully selecting participants, paying for monitoring services, marketing monitored resources, and inserting local people into broader politics. Although communities were socially and politically empowered, the monitoring systems more often promoted individual empowerment. Marketing of natural resources promoted higher economic empowerment in conservancies in Namibia, whereas information dissemination was better in Brazil because of integrated education programs. We suggest that practitioners take advantage of local facilitating conditions to enhance the empowerment of communities, bearing in mind that increasing autonomy to make management decisions may not agree with international conservation goals.

Marketing Strategies of Cultural Literacy Program in Non-Formal Educational Institution (Shantini, 2018), The purpose of those programs is to introduce the culture of Sundanese in West Java and describe the commercial and non-commercial program done in Eco Bambu and to figure out marketing strategies of education business which is held in Eco Bambu. This research used qualitative methods. The data in this research was collected by doing observation, interview, and documentation. Researchers conducted this research for several months to obtain and to select the data by using data triangulation techniques. The results of this research showed that there are two programs found in Eco Bambu, namely, commercial such as dance coaching, pencak silat, wushu, kaulinan urang lembur like egrang, bakiak, galah asin, congklak, cingciripit, traditional music coaching, and non-commercial such as Eco Bambu as knowledge and information center or community library, Eco Bambu as a meeting center for different walks of life like training center, Eco Bambu as a center to do research and public service for students and lecturers. Services in non-formal education organized by Eco Bambu is inter-related and sustain each other due to the function of commercial programs is for the development of social programs (non-commercial) for the community education. The marketing strategy in Eco Bambu are using brochure, promoting through social media such as website, facebook, and instagram, building relationship, website development program, and doing coordination with the college. Activities that have been done in social media is not only promoting about education program, but also to introduce the local wisdom and character-based education.

Measurement of community empowerment in three community programs in Rapla (Estonia)(Kasmel & Andersen, 2011), This study aims to describe how a context-specific community empowerment measurement tool was developed and changes made to three healthting programs: Safe Community, Drug/HIV Prevention and Elderly Quality of Life. The consensus workshop method was used to create the measurement tool and collect data on the Organizational Domains of Community Empowerment (ODCE). The study demonstrated considerable increases in the ODCE among the community workgroup, which was initiated by community members and the municipality's decision-makers. The increase was within the workgroup, which had strong political and financial support on a national level but was not the community's priority. The program was initiated and implemented by the local community members, and continuous development still occurred, though at a reduced pace. The use of the empowerment expansion model has proven to be an applicable, relevant, simple and inexpensive tool for the evaluation of community empowerment.

Optimization Mursala Waterfall in Improving Community Potency, Welfare through Local Wisdom in Central Tapanuli Regency, Indonesia (Chaerunisha, 2018), Unfortunately, however, not all tourism sectors get the local governments decently sufficient attention. The thing is the same with Mursala waterfall in Tapanuli Tengah regency, it is still deprived of the local government's attention. Mursala waterfall is a unique one because the water directly falls into the sea and it is located between Sibolga and Nias. Special attention is required by the Local Government in developing this tourism by involving local communities and local wisdom to create local community empowerment. In this study the author uses a qualitative approach with descriptive research type of data collection by way of observation, interview, and bibliography study. The result of the study clearly indicates that the tourism sector if it is optimized involving various community-based tourism programs may potentially empower the community through local wisdom and create community development around the Mursala waterfall.

The Effectiveness of Empowerment Program for Rural Societies in Luwu Timur Regency, Indonesia (Mirsa, 2018). This article describes the effectiveness of empowerment programs in rural communities regarding program and communication activities. Moreover, descriptive quantitative research used in this study and located in District Mangkutana, Luwu Timur Regency, South Sulawesi Province during November to December 2016. The representative sampling technique used with the sample of about 61 informants. Types of data, data collection, and data analysis method as a guide to conduct and obtain qualified and focused research. Data analysis was using

a scoring method that divided into four categories that are very satisfactory to very unsatisfactory. The program's activity assessed large class by the community on the target group's accuracy criteria, the suitability of the program to the needs of the city and the benefits of the program on community welfare. The empowerment program also produces functional effectiveness in the category of external communication and internal communication.

The Women's Empowerment in Agriculture Index (Alkire et al., 2013), The Women's Empowerment in Agriculture Index (WEAI) measures the empowerment, agency, and inclusion of women in the agricultural sector and comprises two sub-indexes. The first assesses empowerment of women in five domains, including (1) decisions about agricultural production, (2) access to and decision-making power about productive resources, (3) control of use of income, (4) leadership in the community, and (5) time allocation. The second sub index measures the percentage of women whose achievements are at least as high as men in their households and, for women lacking parity, the relative empowerment gap with respect to the male in their household. This article documents the development of the WEAI and presents pilot findings from Bangladesh, Guatemala, and Uganda.

The Effectiveness of the Allocation of Village Income and Expenditure Budget in Community Empowerment for Improved Access to Services and Economic Activities (Sumantra, 2018), This research aims to analyze and formulates the effectiveness of the allocation of village income and expenditure budget in community empowerment for improved access to services and economic activities, using descriptive qualitative methods. The main problem causes quite effective because the programs which are allocated in village income and expenditure budget not yet got its benefits related to social needs. Based on this problem, it is recommended that are (a)the stakeholders in allocated in village income and expenditure budget should more careful so it can fulfill the social needs, (b) the effectiveness of the application of in village income and expenditure budget system should be increased by enhancing the role of village experts and the government institutions in Gianyar Regency, (c) the selection of the apparatus village government should be done more objective, and (d) It is needs to improve coaching and supervision from related institutions including local government.

The Influence of Participation, Gender and Organizational Sense of Community on Psychological Empowerment: The Moderating Effects of Income (Speer, Peterson, Armstead, & Allen, 2013), This study explored the influence of participation, gender and organizational sense of community (SOC) on both the intra-personal and interactional components of psychological empowerment (PE). Participants were residents (n = 562) involved in community organizing efforts in five U.S. communities. Results showed significant moderating effects of income on the relationship between participation, gender and SOC on both components of PE. Participation was positively related with intrapersonal empowerment across income levels, but positively related with interactional empowerment only for low-income individuals. Gender was only associated with intrapersonal empowerment, and only for low-income individuals. SOC, as expressed through bridging to the broader community, was positively related with interactional PE for all income levels, but with intrapersonal PE for only low and middle-income individuals. In contrast, member connection to the organization was not related to interactional empowerment and significantly related to intrapersonal.

Toward Relational Empowerment (Christens, 2012), This article makes the case that expanding our conceptions of psychological empowerment through the addition of a relational component can enhance our understanding of psychological empowerment and the effectiveness of empowerment-oriented community practice. Previous research on empowerment is reviewed for relational content, and additional insights into the relational context of empowerment processes are marshaled from other concepts in community research including social capital, sense of community, social networks, social support, and citizen participation. A new iteration of the nomological network for psychological empowerment is presented, including the elements of a relational component

Theoretical Framework

For about 3 (three) years since the shutdown of the red-light district of Dolly on July 18, 2014, the implementation of empowerment has undergone ups and downs. This is a process that the community has to go through towards change. To see the implementation of empowerment, author is interested to use an approach suggested by (Suharto, 2014a), which consists of:

1. Allowing;

    In this stage, community of former red-light district of Dolly is encouraged to gradually change from indecencies to decencies, to be able to adapt to current situation, and to change mindset of individuals and groups.

2. Strengthening;

    Surabaya city government, in this term is related SKPD, i.e., BAPEMAS KB and Desperindag, together with Gerakan Menulis Harapan provide skill trainings and assistance to community of former red-light district of Dolly.

3. Protecting;

Control or monitoring by several related institutions, besides *SKPD*, such as officials from *kelurahan* (subdistrict), *kecamatan* (district), and also *Polri* (Police Department) and *TNI* (Armed Forces) represented by *Babinkamtibmas* and *Babinsa AD* (Army)

4. Supporting;

After skills training implemented by related SKPD, i.e., Bapemas KB and Desperindag, assistances in business management are also given, up to the point that the people in former red-light district of Dolly can be independent in running their business. The assistances by government are also supported by Gerakan Melukis Harapan that is concerned about life of the community in former red-light district of Dolly.

5. Maintaining

This stage involves various components engaged in the implementation of empowerment, both relevant agencies of local government and all components of the community in former red-light district of Dolly, so that the people can improve their production and product innovation to be more varied and to more able to answer customers' demands.

Through the five dimensions, it is assumed that community empowerment can reach not only what the community wants but also can accommodate what the community needs, so that it really brings benefit to community in the former red-light district of Dolly, Putat Jaya, Sawahan, Surabaya.

Result and Discussion

This research on Community Empowerment in Former Red-light District of Dolly in Surabaya , East Java Province is based on empowerment approach as suggested by (Suharto, 2014a)

1. Allowing in the community empowerment of former red-light district of Dolly in Surabaya

Creating situation or climate that allows community potential to grow optimally. Empowerment has to be able to free the community from the inhibiting cultural and structural partitions. In this stage, community of former red-light district of Dolly is encouraged to gradually change from indecencies to decencies and to able to adapt.

The shutdown of red-light district of Dolly is part of agenda of shutting down other red-light districts in Surabaya, such as Dupak Bangun Sari which was closed down on December 2012, Tambak Asri on April 2013, Klakah Rejo on August 2013, Sememi on December 2013 and Jarak and Dolly on July 18, 2014. The shutdown of several red-light districts in Surabaya was based on Surabaya Regional Regulation No. 7 of 1999 on prohibition of using building/place for immoral acts and attraction to commit immoral acts.

Despite the fact that number of prostitutes and pimps in Surabaya between 2010 - 2014 tends to decrease (Figure 4.1), it is still considered stable and giving these social impacts to the community around:

1. There is a high number of domestic disputes
2. Environment becomes not conducive for children development
3. Number of cases of sexually transmitted diseases, HIV / AIDS
4. There is high level of crime, trafficking (Dinas sosial Kota surabaya, 2013)

With so many social impacts on healthy and decent life of community of Surabaya, it is therefore necessary to shut down the red-light districts in Surabaya, especially in Dolly - Jarak (both are in as area separated only by a street).

According to (Kerrigan et al., 2015a), community empowerment has increasingly gained recognition as a key approach for addressing HIV in sex workers, with its focus on addressing the broad context within which the heightened risk for infection takes places in these sex workers and that community empowerment-based approaches to addressing HIV among sex workers were significantly associated with reductions in HIV and other sexually transmitted infections.

The West East Institute

Figure 4.1.

Number of Prostitutes and Pimps in Surabaya
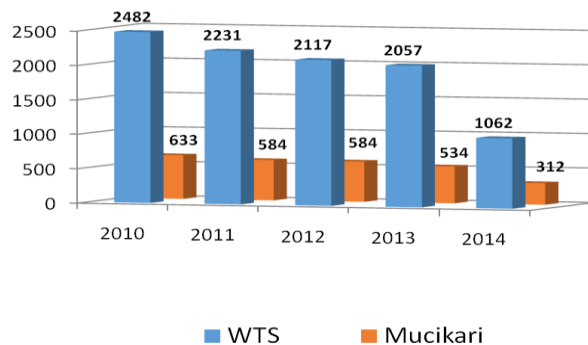
Note : WTS = Prostitutes,   Mucikari = Pimps

Source: Social Services Agency of Surabaya, 2015

Figure 4.2.

Comparison between Number of Buildings/Houses and Prostitutes in Several Red-light Districts in Surabaya
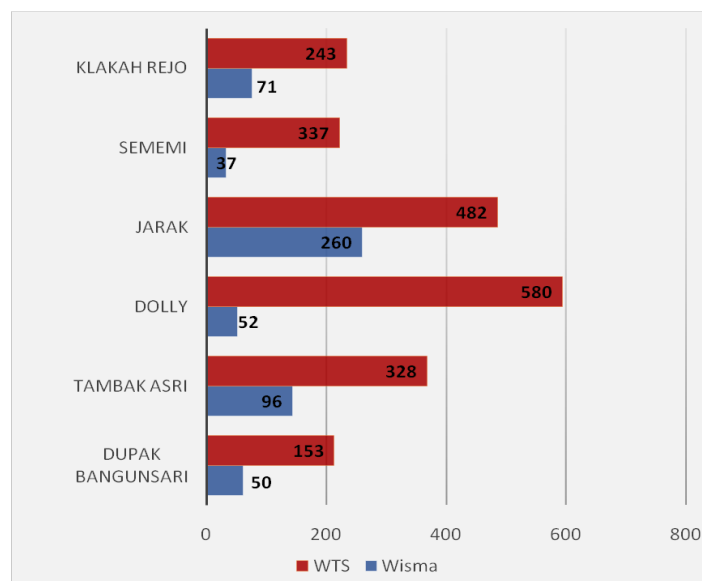
Note : WTS = prostitutes, wisma = houses / buildings

Source: Social Services Agency of Surabaya, 2016

Jarak and Dolly have the highest number of prostitutes and buildings/houses among 6 locations in Surabaya. The data shows that highest number of prostitutes is in Dolly by 580 women. Surabaya city government, before shutting down the red-light district of Dolly, has implemented acculturation programs and activities. Based on data from Social Services Agency in 2017, efforts implemented by Surabaya city government to manage the problem of red-light district consist of 3 (three) activities as follows:

1. Integrated controlling

    This controlling was implemented by several relevant agencies/institutions, i.e., *Satpol PP* (Municipal Police) of Surabaya, Child Protection and Women's Empowerment Agency of Surabaya, which is conducted 10 (ten) times a month

The West East Institute

2. Mental and spiritual development
    a) Implemented by routine communal Quran reading in the red-light district
    b) Implementing *Pondok Ramadhan* program when month of Ramadan arrives
    c) Guiding the prostitutes, i.e., one da'i to guide 15 (fifteen) prostitutes

Changing the mindset of sex workers and community around the red-light district is not as easy as falling off a log, it takes long time and process because the sex workers have been in the business for years and the people living around that have been affected by the biggest sex-oriented business in the Southeast Asia have been having jobs that indirectly exist due to the sexual business, such as parking-lot attendants, landlords, laundress, food vendors, etc. Therefore, before the shutdown, promotions were implemented cohesively in advance by relevant agencies/institutions and by participation of NGOs.

The process of shutting down the red-light districts of Dolly and Jarak was not only implemented through promotion and mental development, but also by returning the functions of buildings to regular houses and non-prostitution business. Based on data from Social Services Agency in 2017, in order to support the process, Surabaya city government, especially Social Services Agency together with Social Services Agency of East Java Province and Indonesian Ministry of Social Affairs, has given stimulant in forms of financing the returning of prostitutes and pimps to their regions of origin and providing life security and capital for *Usaha Ekonomi Produktif*. The grant given for the prostitutes derives from budget of Indonesian Ministry of Social Affairs, and the grant given for pimps derives from budget of Social Services Agency of East Java Province. Amount of grant given to the prostitutes and pimps was 5,050,000, with details as follows:

    a) Fund for UEP (*Usaha Ekonomi Produktif*) Rp. 3,000,000
    b) Returning Fees   Rp.   250,000
    c) Aid for *JADUP* (life security)   Rp. 1,800,000
    d) In addition, there is also aid for Social and Skill Guidance   Rp. 1,000,000 from Ministry of Social Affairs for prostitutes

Based on results of research, it can be seen that Surabaya city government, specifically the relevant agencies/institutions, i.e., Social Services Agency, Community Empowerment Agency, Municipal Police, etc., has implemented programs to change the mindset of community through long time and process. This is in line with (Stewart, 1994), regarding one of dimensions in empowerment model, i.e., enabling, which is to ensure that staff have every resource they need for full empowerment. In this regard, implementation of programs to change the mindset of community around red-light districts of Dolly-Jarak will make them aware of their capacity to bring their lifestyle and activities, especially in terms of work and living, to a better and more decent way.

2. Strengthening in community empowerment of former red-light district of Dolly in Surabaya

Strengthening according to (Suharto, 2014a) is: improving knowledge and capabilities that the community possesses in solving problems and meeting their needs. Empowerment has to be able to develop the strength and confident of community to support their independence. Surabaya city government, in this term is related SKPD, i.e., BAPEMAS KB and Desperindag, together with Gerakan Menulis Harapan provide skill trainings and assistance to community of former red-light district of Dolly.

After changing the mindset of sex workers and people living around the red-light districts, Surabaya city government implemented empowerment by giving trainings, such as skill trainings that have been conducted since 2002 with approximately 200 participants per year for: a) handicrafts training, b) tailoring training, c) culinary arts training, d) make-up training, e) entrepreneurship academy, f) establishment and development of *Kelompok Usaha Bersama* (Joint Business Group) or KUBE.

Spiritual development is implemented by presenting da'is from several Islamic schools, trainings for empowerment, either handicrafts, culinary arts, leadership and other trainings, are conducted both indoors and outdoors and are held by Social Services Agency of Surabaya together with Social Services Agency at provincial level.

Figure 4.2.
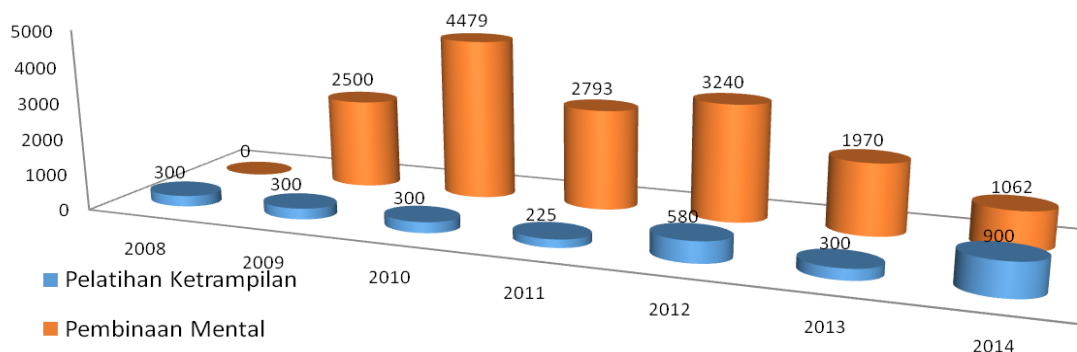
Data of Training and Development of Prostitutes

Note : pelatihan keterampilan = skills training, pembinaan mental = mental development

Source: Social Services Agency of Surabaya, 2017

Based on Figure 4.2 on Data of Training and Development of Prostitutes, it can be seen that the development has been implemented with emphasize on mental development first in order to change the mindset of the prostitutes. With their mindset changed and with awareness to change work into more decent one, it would be easier to implement trainings to improve their skills. This development was implemented by two relevant agencies/institutions: Community Empowerment Agency implemented empowerment aimed at people affected by the shutdown of red-light district, and Social Services Agency implemented empowerment aimed at prostitutes.

Trainings given to people affected were held by not only Community Empowerment Agency but also Agency for Trade and Industry of Surabaya according to their specific field of training. In order to support, especially providing places or facilities to hold the trainings, Surabaya city government has bought buildings that were used as the biggest sex industry center in Southeast Asia, i.e., Barbara I, consisting of 6 (six) floors, to be used as training center and business center. The second floor and third floor are used as training center and first floor is used for production of various handicrafts and commodities such as leather shoes and sandals and disposable hotel slippers. Training centers for *batik tulis* can also be found in several buildings/houses in and around the location Dolly - Jarak as well as in Hall of *RW* (Community Association) or *kelurahan* (urban village) to approach the community of former red-light district.

The community empowerment of former red-light district of Dolly is not only implemented by government, but also together with private sector as well as Non-Governmental Organizations (NGOs). It is implemented through business incubation by engaging public figures around the location, including using private sector's Corporate Social Responsibility (CSR) programs, such as appointment of foster father or economic hero as coordinated by Mr. Chairil Tanjung and Carrefour. Those CSRs are given not by cash, but in form of soft skill through trainings and fund assistance.

Skill trainings are conducted in Barbara building by inviting trainers there and also in locations that are center of certain top products such as leather shoemaking in Tanggul Angin Pasuruan and batik making in Yogyakarta and Cirebon (*Batik Mega Mendung*), for approximately 1 (one) week period. Trainings conducted in the Hall and Technical Implementation Unit of Ministry of Industry and Trade for approximately 1 (one) month period for SMEs of leather shoemaking.

In addition, to accommodate and to market handicrafts and commodities of the affected community, Surabaya city government has made a show room around the neighborhood, i.e., Dolly Saiki Point Show Room, so that people who haven't learned or participated will be intrigued to attended the trainings. This is also to facilitate other communities or customers who want to look at and buy products sold by the affected community.

Based on results of observation and interview, it can be seen that the "strengthening" or improvement of knowledge and skills of the affected community has been implemented by Surabaya city government to raise their confident to be more independent, especially in finding more decent works. This is in line with (Lord & Hutchison, 2014), that empowerment is mainly concerned with establishing and building trust between management and employees, and motivating their participation. It is one of the modern concepts which is believed able to improve human element in modern organization to achieve high levels of cooperation, team spirit, self-confidence, innovation, independent thinking and entrepreneurship.

The West East Institute

(Makmur, 2009) suggests that community development that can be implemented is as follows: Development in scientific field, skills, experience, behaviors and morals. In relation with opinion by (Makmur, 2009), empowerment of affected community in former red-light district of Dolly does not only increase the capacity of knowledge, skills and experience in material physical term, but also increases capacity of characters of behaving both in relation with fellow human beings in social environment interaction and as religious people to obey His commands and abstain from His prohibitions.

3. Protecting in community empowerment of former red-light district of Dolly in Surabaya

Protecting, according to (Suharto, 2014a) is protecting the community especially weak group from oppression by strong group, avoiding unbalanced (or moreover, unhealthy) competition between weak and strong groups, and preventing exploitation of weak group by strong group. In order to minimize impacts of the shutdown of red-light district of Dolly, control or monitoring is conducted by several relevant institutions, i.e., Social Services Agency, Community Empowerment Agency, Agency for Industry and Trade, also officials from *kelurahan* (subdistrict), *kecamatan* (district), and also Police Department (*Polri*) and Armed Forces (*TNI*) represented by *Babinkamtibmas* and *Babinsa AD* (Army). This monitoring has been conducted since the process of shutting down the red-light district of Dolly began to avoid unwanted issues and to maintain community conduciveness to not be provoked by a group of people who are against the shutdown.

Empowerment has to be aimed at eliminating all kinds of discrimination and domination that do not benefit common people. This cannot be separated from the role of local government, especially relevant agencies/institutions in monitoring/controlling dynamics in the community of former red-light district of Dolly, which is conducted together with *polresta* (police precinct), *koramil*, and *Satpol PP* (municipal police) by establishing an integrated post, so that activities that may provoke unconducive situation as result of shutting down the red-light district of Dolly can be minimized. Surabaya city government, especially the relevant agencies/institutions, has attempted various integrated programs in order to shut down the red-light districts of Dolly-Jarak. However, the programs did not result as good and as easy as falling off a log. Based on data from Social Services Agency in 2015, all programs by Surabaya city government had success level of approximately only 50% of the prostitutes could be managed. It was as if number of the prostitutes had never decreased. This was due to:

1. Resistance from the prostitutes
2. The coming of new prostitutes
3. The existence of pimps and places that facilitate the prostitutes to do prostitution
4. The existence of parties benefited from the prostitution

Based on results of research above, it is clear that Surabaya city government has performed its function of "protecting", i.e., to protect the community especially weak group from oppression by strong group, avoiding unbalanced (or moreover, unhealthy) competition between weak and strong groups, and preventing exploitation of weak group by strong group. Despite that at first there was resistance from parties benefited from prostitution but slowly it can be minimized as the community reach the awareness to have more decent life. The function of protecting conducted by Surabaya government is in line with (Kerrigan et al., 2015b), that "...Community empowerment in sex workers has been recognized as a UNAIDS Best Practice for more than a decade, and continues to underpin key UN policy documents regarding HIV in sex workers".

The function of "protecting" above is in line with view from (Stewart, 1994) : regarding collaborating, which is a form of empowerment process. Collaborating helps to ensure that strategic change is being thought more thoroughly. Collaborating also helps to ensure that the strategic change is implemented. Both empowering party and empowered party, as well as other parties involved in it, should collaborate so that the purposes of empowerment can be achieved. Collaborating, which is here implemented between Surabaya city government and the affected community in former red-light district of Dolly, is in line with the view from (Moore et al., 2014), regarding the approach in community empowerment:

Wider community engagement was more commonly used to augment peer-education activities, by attempting to change social norms and address structural causes of social vulnerability: peer education projects in Zambia (the Corridors of Hope project) and West Africa invited members of local and district government, civil society groups and local organizations to participate in committee meetings, in order to provide a forum in which all stakeholders could raise their concerns, and through which positive prevention messages of the project could be spread.

Community participates and gradually they consciously follow the government program of empowerment as they want to have better life for their next generation. This cannot be separated from the help of and cooperation with NGOs that are concerned about changing the life of affected community in former red-light district of Dolly, where they provide assistance in form of motivating and other trainings.

"Protecting" as implemented by Surabaya city government is also in line with the view from (Theresia, Aprilia, 2014), regarding one of purposes of community empowerment is better community, i.e., with better living supported by better (physical and social) environment, it is expected to bring better community. In relation with empowerment of the affected community in former red-light district of Dolly, the protecting effort implemented by Surabaya city government is to keep physical and social environment free from prostitution because this has impact on moral development of the next generation, especially the children, and to maintain the image of Surabaya as prostitution-free city that highly upholds morality. Therefore, an integrated monitoring approach needs to be taken to maintain the conduciveness of physical and social environment of community in former red-light districts of Dolly-Jarak.

4. Supporting in the community empowerment of former red-light district of Dolly in Surabaya

Supporting is providing mentoring and support so that community can life roles and tasks. Empowerment has to be able to support community to prevent it from falling to weaker and more marginal situation and position (Suharto, 2014a). In addition to skill trainings provided by relevant SKPD (agencies), i.e., Bapemas KB and Desperindag, assistances in business management are also provided to the point that community of former red-light district of Dolly can be independent to run their businesses.

In order to implement the "supporting", Surabaya city government in addition to provides soft skill trainings, also provides facilities and infrastructures to hold the trainings for affected community in former red-light district of Dolly, such as Barbara building which was bought to be used for location of skill trainings, as well as production equipment such as sewing machines, overlock machines, bakeware, etc. Electric bill for the production activities is borne by Surabaya city government.

Several kinds of products or commodities made produced by community of former red-light districts of Dolly-Jarak are home industries, which are grouped into Joint Business Groups (*Kelompok Usaha Bersama* or KUB) or Small Medium Enterprises (SMEs), which produce food and clothing products. Food products are tempeh chips, cassava chips (samijali and samiler), syrups, salted egg, etc., while clothing products are hotel slippers with price of five thousand rupiahs per pair, leather shoes and sandals, and batik. In addition to facilitation by Surabaya city government, NGOs and private sectors, grants are also given by Ministry of Social Affairs, especially to SMEs or KUBE, each consisting of 15 craftsmen, with capital aid of 20 million rupiahs.

Distribution of funds or soft loans is also provided by Surabaya city government to increase productivity of the craftsmen in the affected community of former red-light district of Dolly, with soft loans given through Bank Jatim, by submitting business proposal according to economic activities of each SME or KUBE. Furthermore, monitoring and assistance are conducted by officers from Agency for Industry and Trade to observe business development of each SME/KUBE.

In order to maintain motivation and efforts of the affected community of former red-light district, Surabaya city government cooperates with NGOs, higher education institutions and also private sectors, especially in using Corporate Social Responsibility (CSR) programs, i.e., providing assistance to business groups, such as the ones from *Partai Perindo*, container shipping companies and Telkom, so that the affected community is encouraged and willing to change its economic activities consistently. Especially for product designs, they are provided by Agency for Industry and Trade with the help from Surabaya Institute of Technology.

The one authorized to implement the assistances routinely is Agency for Industry and Trade of Surabaya by appointing its officers according to their skills, for example, Batik Jarak makers, officers from Agency for Industry and Trade provide assistance as well as routine trainings to batik houses and door-to-door to houses with economic activity. Officers from Agency for Industry and Trade also appoint individuals (men and women) from the community, who have proper skills in batik making, as assistants. There are 3 (three) SMEs of batik making in the *Rumah Batik* (Batik House), i.e., Canting Surya, Jarak Arum and Al-Pujabun.

Furthermore, in order to make more healthy and conducive environment and to facilitate the community in meeting their needs in citizenship administrative services and other services, Surabaya city government has established service center in the former red-light district of Dolly known as "Quick Response Team" by involving all local bureaucracies (*Organisasi Perangkat Daerah* or OPD) or agencies/institutions in population affairs, licensing, healthcare, sanitary, etc., so that the affected community of former red-light district of Dolly does not need to go far to downtown for the said services. Services provided are as follows:

1. Education Agency and Social Services Agency provides services and facilitation for dropout-prone children (such as providing food for the dropout-prone children and children with disabilities)
2. Regional Library and Archives Office provides reading corners across the former red-light district
3. Public works agency facilitates repairing of public facilities in the former red-light district, such as street lighting
4. Parks Agency helps the waste management around the former red-light district
5. Social Services Agency helps to repair unlivable houses to be livable

6. Population and Civil Registry Agency helps to facilitate people who need process *KTP* (ID card), *KK* (family register) and birth certificate
7. Also, Kampung CSR program with cooperation with private sectors to assist and monitor dropout children

Based on results of research above, it can be concluded that Surabaya city government has implemented "supporting" in the empowerment of the affected community in former red-light district of Dolly. This is in line with (Fahruddin, 2012), regarding one of stages in empowerment, i.e., Implementation stage of Program or Activity. In this stage, programs that have been planned and implemented require cooperation between the empowering agent and community. With cooperation with private sectors, higher education institutions and community (NGOs), the programs can be more integrated and sustainable in accordance with community needs by prioritizing more urgent programs for development of the next generation.

This is also in line with (Luthans, 2006), that motivating the community is basically directed at giving incentive. Therefore, the key to understand process of public motivation depends on understanding and relationship between needs, impulses and incentive. In relation with empowerment of affected community in former red-light district of Dolly, in order to encourage people to, especially, change their business or economic activities, Surabaya city government has implemented efforts to motivate the community by providing trainings to increase their knowledge and skills, and also to giving facilities and infrastructures for free that can support their economic life.

Education and trainings conducted by several relevant OPD are given based on the local potentials that are available in the community of former red-light district of Dolly. This is in line with (Hatimah, 2018): "Community-based education is process of education that is arising from, developed, and used by local community. Therefore, it is expected that lifelong education program can be continued so that the community can utilize their potentials"

5. Maintaining in the community empowerment of former red-light district of Dolly in Surabaya
Maintaining is keeping conducive condition to keep the balance in distribution of power between groups in community. Empowerment has to be able to ensure harmony and balance that allow everyone to gain opportunity to work (Suharto, 2014a).

This stage involves various components engaged in the implementation of empowerment, both relevant agencies of local government and all components of the community in former red-light district of Dolly, so that the people can improve their production and product innovation to be more varied and to more able to answer customers' demands. The affected community of former red-light district of Dolly consists of 5 (five) *RW*s (community associations) in Putat Jaya, i.e., RW 06, 09, 10, 11 and 12.

In order to keep the economic stability, especially in the initial steps of changing jobs from the ones as result of prostitution industry to the ones that are more decent, Surabaya city government, in addition to providing trainings to women (the wives) to run SMEs of various top products, also helps to provide job opportunities to men (the husbands) as outsourced workers in several OPDs under Surabaya city government. Due to limited budget, the affected workers in former red-light district of Dolly who came from outside of Surabaya, are returned to their regions of origin with the aid from East Java Provincial Government.

Products made by the affected community of former red-light district of Dolly are fairly good and Surabaya city government tries to help their marketing by ordering products for official use of OPD from the affected community of former red-light districts of Dolly-Jarak, such as Municipal Police and schools and Flag Hoisting Troop that order leather shoes for their members/students, Regional Secretariat that orders batik uniforms for its structural officials in Surabaya city government, and Mayor of Surabaya who orders batik scarves for specific moments. In addition, Surabaya city government obligates economic actors from upper middle class to help marketing of products made by the affected community for their business use, such as hotel slippers and hotel soap.

Recommendation by Surabaya city government is proven effective in helping to improve economy of the affected community of former red-light district of Dolly. This can be clearly seen from the amount of orders the community receives from both Surabaya city government itself and private sectors/economic actors of upper-middle class. To maintain quality of products and business sustainability, Surabaya city government represented by relevant agencies/institutions, i.e., Agency for Industry and Trade as well as Agency for Cooperatives, has held outreach programs, trainings, promotions and marketing. Trainings and outreach programs are held continuously to improve creativeness or create innovations as well as to urge the rise of new SMEs by making several successful SMEs as model/example to attract other households to attend the trainings and start their own business based on their interest, which eventually lead to creation of new job opportunities, for example in batik making, it is expected there are 2 (two) types of batik, meaning that instead of only written batik, stamped/printed batik making can absorb more workers.

One of trainings continuously held is batik making, with information sources of experts brought from outside of Surabaya and designs of batik made by officers/experts of Agency for Industry and Trade of

Surabaya. The training is not only provided for the affected community of former red-light districts of Dolly-Jarak, but also for all communities in Surabaya city and other regions who want to increase their skills in making batik. This training is held at batik house, located in alley 8 (eight), and two more locations in alley 6 (six) and alley 2 (two). For beginners, materials and *canting* (pen-like instrument) are provided by Agency for Industry and Trade, and for those skilled in batik making, materials are self-bought. The products are, then, bought by Agency for Industry and Trade for to be resold in other events, or visitors/customers can come directly to showroom in batik house.

Promotion is not only helped by Surabaya city government but also by private sector through CSR programs, such as CSR of container shipping company, CSR of Ciputra, i.e., joining exhibitions both in and out of city, and providing opportunity for the affected community to attend education in Entrepreneurship Faculty of Ciputra University.

Other form of "maintaining" activities is establishment of *kampung unggulan* (featured village), a collaboration between community, Surabaya city government, and PT Kereta Api Indonesia, where they produce and collect products made by community, such as fried onions, salted eggs, tempe mendoan, cassava chips, beverages, printed clothing, batik, hair dyes, etc. In addition, as other form of CSR program in helping the marketing of products made by the affected community of former red-light district of Dolly, several malls or supermarket in Surabaya, *Rumah Kreatif Surabaya* (Surabaya Creative House) and *Dekranasda* (National Handicraft Council) of Surabaya provide facilities to display their products free-of-charge, so that their products can be introduced more widely.

In order to introduce business of the community and to unite the craftsmen/business actors in former red-light districts of Dolly-Jarak, Surabaya city government facilitates the community through showroom and establishment of organization or *paguyuban* (communal business association) to coordinate them in trainings, production, packaging, selling/marketing, cooperation with other parties, and so that communal business activities can be programmed more appropriately according to their business level.

Based on results of research above, it is clear that Surabaya city government has implemented "maintaining" in community empowerment in the former red-light district of Dolly, which is in line with (Stewart, 1994), that supporting is very important, as it helps community to be independent.

One of recommendations proposed by author to improve the marketing is to do online marketing, both on Facebook and instagram, to reach broader market share instead of only visitor on-site, which is in line with (Shantini, 2018), who carried out marketing strategy using social media, suggesting that activities that have been done in social media is not only promoting about education program, but also to introduce the local wisdom and character-based education.

Providing appropriate support is much more important than the role of traditional leadership or the importance of control. Various facilities, facilitation and skill education and trainings provided by Surabaya city government need to be given continuously to stimulate the awareness of other community members to progress towards better condition, which is in line with (Barasa, 2018), suggesting that the quality of circle facilitation requires further scrutiny with a view to achieving higher levels of conscientization among the empowered community.

The supports provided by Surabaya city government are form of implementation of the role of government to be present in the middle of community of all groups from grassroots to lower-middle class so that the affected community of former red-light district of Dolly can be more confident and independent in doing activities and decent living.

Based on results of research above, community empowerment is implemented more on the affected community. However, considering that the root of the problems comes from the sex workers, then the community empowerment should be implemented comprehensively (comprehensive community empowerment), which means that it is not only directed at the affected community but also at the sex workers/prostitutes and pimps who ran their business in the red-light district of Dolly, to minimize the stimulus that may cause the prostitution activities to return. Comprehensive community empowerment is implemented through these stages:

1)   Planning of community empowerment through need assessment on the affected community and former sex workers and pimps, adjusted to the capacity of regional budget. This empowerment planning is in line with (Kasmel & Andersen, 2011) who suggest empowerment expansion framework: "Stage II—planning of community empowerment. This stage included the formulation and statement of the empowerment expansion, undertaken by workgroups at each of the three community programs, where goals and objectives for the empowerment expansion were defined, measurable indicators and measurement processes were identified, and action plans agreed upon".

2)   Community empowerment implemented by all relevant OPDs and NGOs as well as private sectors through intensive assistance is adjusted to local potential that the community has, which is in line with (Kasmel & Andersen, 2011) on Stage III—comprised two parallel implementation processes: (a) Empowerment

expansion processes: these included numerous activities targeted on the development of ODCE (the Organizational Domains of Community Empowerment) domains. These processes were debated on and formulated by the community that was being supported and facilitated and mediated by the health promotion practitioner and internal evaluator. (b) Issue-specific processes: in which the guidelines for empowerment evaluation were used. Furthermore is implemented by raising local wisdom that the community of former red-light district of Dolly has, thus this community empowerment is rooted more on good values that the community has, which is in line with (Chaerunisha, 2018), suggesting that special attention is required by the local government in developing by involving local communities and local wisdom to create local community empowerment

3)   Mixing between the affected community and former sex workers and pimps in daily life is result of empowerment through maintaining of visible positive changes. This is in line with (Zimmerman, 2011): empowerment may be viewed on different levels: individual, organizational or community. These levels are closely linked. In empowered communities, empowered organizations exist, and an empowered organization is reliant on the empowerment levels of its members.

4)   Community empowerment that involve the affected community and former sex workers and pimps by improving the marketing is to do online marketing, both on Facebook and instagram, to reach broader market share instead of only visitor on-site. suggesting that activities that have been done in social media is not only promoting about education program, but also to introduce the local wisdom and character-based education

5)   Control of possible prostitution activities is carried out not only by competent officers but also by engaging the community around there so that any movement or development of unfavorable situation that likely cause the new prostitution activities to arise can be anticipated early, and the community will have the sense of belonging to security and order around them. This is in line with (Teles et al., 2012) that:

The wide range of strategies to empower local people include intensifying local participation, linking them to local education, feeding information back to communities, purposefully selecting participants, paying for monitoring services, marketing monitored resources, and inserting local people into broader politics. Despite that the community is empowered socially and politically, monitoring system more often promotes individual empowerment.

6)   Moreover, evaluating the implementation of empowerment should include the affected community and the former sex workers and pimps to observe the development and result of the empowerment both in quantity and quality, so that plans and programs can be adjusted for better living of the community and the former sex workers and pimps. Evaluation of the empowerment of the affected community and the former sex workers and pimps is in line with (Fetterman, 2015), that: "empowerment evaluation is an evaluation approach designed to help communities monitor and evaluate their own performance. It is also used to help groups accomplish their goals".

Conclusion
Community empowerment of former red-light district of Dolly in Putat Jaya, Sawahan, Surabaya, has been implemented by Surabaya city government together with other relevant stakeholders, i.e., private sectors, higher education institutions and elements of community which are members of NGOs. The empowerment is implemented more on affected community, so it is recommended to empower all stakeholders related to immoral acts, including former sex workers and pimps, and the empowerment should be implemented comprehensively (comprehensive community empowerment) to eliminate what likely cause new prostitution activities and it is expected to increase quality of the living of the affected community, the former sex workers and pimps to be better.

References

Alkire, S., Meinzen-Dick, R., Peterman, A., Quisumbing, A., Seymour, G., & Vaz, A. (2013). The Women's Empowerment in Agriculture Index. *World Development*. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.worlddev.2013.06.007

Barasa, F. S. (2018). Community Empowerment and Adult Literacy through REFLECT Methodology: Lessons from Mumias, Kenya. *International Journal of Science and Research (IJSR)*, *7*(11), 893–900. https://doi.org/10.21275/ART20192895

Bryant, Carolie & White, G. L. (1987). *Manajemen Pembangunan untuk Negara Berkembang*. Jakarta: LP3ES.

Chaerunisha, S. N. ; P. S. S. D. S. gassing. (2018). Optimization Mursala Waterfall in Improving Community Potency, Welfare through Local Wisdom in Central Tapanuli Regency. *International Journal of Science and Research (IJSR)*, *7*(8), 1007–1015. https://doi.org/10.21275/ART2019683

Christens, B. D. (2012). Toward Relational Empowerment. *American Journal of Community Psychology*. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10464-011-9483-5

Dinas sosial Kota surabaya. (2013). *Lakip Dinas Sosial Kota Surabaya*.

Fahruddin, A. (2012). *Pengantar Kesejahteraan Sosial*. Bandung: Refika Aditama.

Fetterman, D. M. (2015). Empowerment Evaluation. In *International Encyclopedia of the Social & Behavioral Sciences: Second Edition*. https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-08-097086-8.10572-0

Hatimah, I. (2018). Community-Based Education Model to Empower Community in Utilizing Local Potentials. *International Journal of Science and Research (IJSR)*, *7*(6), 716–722. https://doi.org/10.21275/ART20183216

Hikmat, H. (2010). *Strategi Pemberdayaan Masyarakat*. Bandung: Humaniora Utama Press Bandung.

Kasmel, A., & Andersen, P. T. (2011). Measurement of community empowerment in three community programs in Rapla (Estonia). *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*. https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph8030799

Kerrigan, D., Kennedy, C. E., Morgan-Thomas, R., Reza-Paul, S., Mwangi, P., Win, K. T., … Butler, J. (2015a). A community empowerment approach to the HIV response among sex workers: Effectiveness, challenges, and considerations for implementation and scale-up. *The Lancet*. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(14)60973-9

Kerrigan, D., Kennedy, C. E., Morgan-Thomas, R., Reza-Paul, S., Mwangi, P., Win, K. T., … Butler, J. (2015b). A community empowerment approach to the HIV response among sex workers: Effectiveness, challenges, and considerations for implementation and scale-up. *The Lancet*, *385*(9963), 172–185. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(14)60973-9

Lord, J., & Hutchison, P. (2014). The Process of Empowerment: Implications for Theory and Practice. *Canadian Journal of Community Mental Health*. https://doi.org/10.7870/cjcmh-1993-0001

Luthans. (2006). *Prilaku Organisasi Edisi Sepuluh (Organizational Behavior, Tenth Ed.)* (dkk translation by Vivin Andika, Yuwono, Ed.). Yogyakarta: ANDI.

Makmur. (2009). *Teori Manajemen Stratejik dalam pemerintahan dan Pembangunan,*. Bandung: Refika Aditama.

Marczyk, Geoffrey, D. (2005). *Essentials of Research Design and Methodology*. Canada: John Wiley & Sons, Inc.

Mardikanto, T. dan P. S. (2013). *Pemberdayaan masyarakat dalm Prespektif Kebijakan publik*. Bandung: Alfabeta.

Mirsa, N. H. N. S. (2018). The Effectiveness of Empowerment Program for Rural Societies in Luwu Timur Regency, Indonesia. *International Journal of Science and Research (IJSR)*, *7*(5), 1359–1363. https://doi.org/10.21275/ART20182270

Moore, L., Chersich, M. F., Steen, R., Reza-Paul, S., Dhana, A., Vuylsteke, B., … Scorgie, F. (2014). Community empowerment and involvement of female sex workers in targeted sexual and reproductive health interventions in Africa: A systematic review. *Globalization and Health*. https://doi.org/10.1186/1744-8603-10-47

Parson, Ruth J., James D. Jorgensen, S. H. H. (1994). *The Integration of Social Work Practice*. California USA: Brooks/ Cole.

Rapaport, J. (1984). *Studies in Empowerment : Introduction to the Issue, Prevention In Human Issue*.

Sedarmayanti. (2009). *Reformasi Administrasi Publik, Reformasi Birokrasi, dan Kepemimpinan Masa Depan (Mewujudkan Pelayanan Prima dan kepemerintahan yang baik)*. Bandung: Refika Aditama.

Shantini, A. P. D. N. K. D. V. R. H. D. Y. (2018). Marketing Strategies of Cultural Literacy Program in Non-Formal Educational Institution. *International Journal of Science and Research (IJSR)*, *7*(3), 1466–1471. https://doi.org/10.21275/ART2018820

Speer, P. W., Peterson, N. A., Armstead, T. L., & Allen, C. T. (2013). The Influence of Participation, Gender and Organizational Sense of Community on Psychological Empowerment: The Moderating Effects of Income. *American Journal of Community Psychology*. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10464-012-9547-1

Stewart, A. M. (1994). *Empowering People (Pemberdayaan Sumber Daya Manusia)* (A. M. Harjana, Ed.). Yogyakarta: Kanisius.

Suharto, E. (2014a). *Membangun masyarakat Memberdayakan Masyarakat Kajian Strategis Pembangunan Kesejahteraan Sosial dan Pekerja Sosial,*. Bandung: Refika Aditama.

Suharto, E. (2014b). *Membangun masyarakat Memberdayakan Masyarakat Kajian Strategis Pembangunan Kesejahteraan Sosial dan Pekerja Sosial*. Bandung: Refika Aditama.

Suharto, E. (2014c). *Membangun masyarakat Memberdayakan Masyarakat Kajian Strategis Pembangunan Kesejahteraan Sosial dan Pekerja Sosial*. Bandung: Refika Aditama.

Suharto, E. (2014d). *Membangun Masyarakat Memberdayakan Rakyat (Kajian Strategis Pembangunan Kesejahteraan Sosial dan Pekerjaan Sosial)*. Bandung: Refika Aditama.

Sumantra, W. D. M. Y. A. A. P. A. I. K. (2018). The Effectiveness of the Allocation of Village Income and Expenditure Budget in Community Empowerment for Improved Access to Services and Economic Activities. *International Journal of Science and Research (IJSR)*, *7*(8), 1080–1083. https://doi.org/10.21275/ART2019696

Sumaryadi, I. N. (2005). *Perencanaan pembangunan Daerah otonom dan pemberdayaan Masyarakat*. Jakarta: Citra Utama.

Swift, C. dan G. L. (1987). Empowerment : An Emerging Mental half Technology. *Journal of Primary Prevention, USA*, 75.

Teles, D., Ramalho, E. E., Valsecchi, J., Fonseca-Junior, S. F., Marinelli, C. E., Fernandes, R. B., … Constantino, P. de A. L. (2012). Empowering Local People through Community-based Resource Monitoring: a Comparison of Brazil and Namibia. *Ecology and Society*, *17*(4). https://doi.org/10.5751/es-05164-170422

Theresia, Aprilia, D. (2014). *Pembangunan Berbasis Masyarakat*. Bandung: Alfabeta.

Usman, S. (2008). *Pembangunan dan Pemberdayaan Masyarakat*. Yogyakarta: Pustaka Pelajar.

Wasistiono, S. (2001). *Pemberdayaan Masyarakat*. Bandung: Fokus Media.

Zimmerman, M. A. (2011). Empowerment Theory. In *Handbook of Community Psychology*. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4615-4193-6_2

The West East Institute

DECISIONS, CULTURE AND STRUCTURES: A DIALOGUE BETWEEN H. SIMON AND M. ARCHER

ROUSLAN KOUMAKHOV

ABSTRACT

The central thesis of this paper is that there are important connections between major concepts and problem areas in Herbert Simon's approach to decision making and in critical realism, especially Margaret Archer's version. Exploring and systemizing these connections allow for a powerful, coherent account of human reflexivity based methodologically on the separation of agency and structure. The paper re-examines Simon's approach and explains how decisional flexibility is crucial to it. Rejecting both methodological individualism and holism, Simon focuses on cognitive mechanisms mediating between people and social systems. This focus is in line with critical realist understanding of agency and structure, and with Archer's analysis of reflexivity and cultural systems. Both Simon and Archer place emphasis on contingent properties of human action and on interaction between people and social structures. Drawing on these and other compatibilities, the paper suggests an integrated Simon-Archer analytical framework and argues that it allows for deeper understanding of reflexivity in various social settings. We outline theoretical and methodological implications of our framework for social theory and organization studies: incorporating decision theory into the critical realist-based scholarship; structure-agency distinction; bringing back socio-theoretical objects into organizational cognition; non radical constructionism; revisiting critical capacity approaches; and common language issues.

RECONSTRUCTING RELIGION IN THE POST-MEDIEVAL PERIOD:
THE ENTANGLEMENT OF MYSTICISM AND MODERNITY

SAEED ZARRABI-ZADEH

Assistant Professor of Islamic Studies
University of Erfurt, Germany
Department of Religious Studies, University of Erfurt
Nordhäuser Straße 63, 99089 Erfurt, Germany
saeed.zarrabi-zadeh@uni-erfurt.de

ABSTRACT

"Mysticism" and "modernity," two constructs that emerged in the West during the post-medieval era, were created mainly in opposition to each other. The mystical was regarded, by several influential thinkers of modern discourses, as a phenomenon of medieval tradition and the antithesis of rationality, and mysticism was recruited by counter-culture currents in their critique of the modern world. This paper reexamines the assumption of incompatibility between the mystical and the modern through problematizing and nuancing their relationship. It shows that, besides aspects of incongruity, the two have exhibited much potential for mutual entanglement and harmony. The paper argues that the reconstruction of the mystical, starting in the seventeenth century, resulted in the rejuvenation of those facets of mystical traditions that were harmonious with modern discourses along with the inclusion of modern elements into the concept of mysticism. In turn, the reconceptualized and reconstructed mysticism impacted modern paradigms and inspired their proponents.

Keywords: religion, mysticism, modernity, entanglement, history of ideas

SHORT BIOGRAPHY: Saeed Zarrabi-Zadeh is Assistant Professor of Islamic Studies at the University of Erfurt, Germany. His research interests include Islamic mysticism (in both medieval and modern times), religion and modernity, comparative mysticism, and Persian literature. His publications include Practical Mysticism in Islam and Christianity: A Comparative Study of Jalal al-Din Rumi and Meister Eckhart (Routledge, 2016); Sufism East and West: Mystical Islam and Cross-Cultural Exchange in the Modern World (Brill, 2019; co-editor with Jamal Malik); and Handbook on Sufism in Western Contexts (Brill, forthcoming; coeditor with Marcia Hermansen).

Website: https://www.uni-erfurt.de/religionswissenschaft/islamwissenschaft/personen/zarrabi/

The West East Institute

THE ROLE OF RELIGIONS IN THE PEACE BUILDING PROCESS AND THEIR SOCIO-CULTURAL DIMENSIONS FOR A PACIFIC COEXISTENCE BETWEEN NATIONS

DR.BENELMOUFFOK

SHAHNEZ SOUMAYA

PHD IN COMPARATIVE RELIGION

ABSTRACT

Religion can be used or mobilized to promote either conflict or peace building. Religion is a powerful constituent of cultural norms and values. Because it addresses the most profound existential issues of human life (e.g., fear and faith, security and insecurity, right and wrong, and sacred and profane), religion is deeply implicated in individual and social conceptions of peace. Religion has also developed "laws and ideas that have provided civilization with cultural commitments to critical peace-related values, including empathy, an openness to and even love for strangers, the suppression of unbridled ego and acquisitiveness, human rights, unilateral gestures of forgiveness and humility, interpersonal repentance and the acceptance of responsibility for past errors as a means of reconciliation, and the drive for social justice. Religion may, indeed, be instrumentalized or become a mask for violence.

The current paper aims to explore the following issues:

-Analyzing the multiple ways religion and religious actors can contribute in peace building processes:

-How Religious beliefs may offer crucial intangible components of peace building.

- The ways religion may, indeed, be instrumentalized or become a mask for violence.

-The role the religious actors play as influent members of local civil society.

THE LIE AS A BASIS FOR IMPOSING CRIMINAL LIABILITY

DR. SHARON WARSHAWSKI

Ashkelon Academic College; Tel Aviv University, Israel

ABSTRACT

At the basis of this study underlies the difficulty of the criminal law to define under what circumstances and conditions false behavior, namely behavior including a false representation, would be perceived as detrimental to the society in a manner justifying its labeling as forbidden and criminal, the breach of which leads to punishment; And under what circumstances on the other hand, the lie would be classified as behavior that despite not being moral or polite, and hence socially undesirable - does not cross the threshold characterizing serious antisocial behaviors, and therefore is not included within the criminal law system. In other words - the research question asks where is the line between a "criminal lie" and a "social lie". When lying, as a circumstance, will constitute part of the elements that will define the criminal offense.

This distinction is very important due to the numerous offenses in the criminal law and beyond, that includes false behavior as a component of the offense (factual and mens rea) required for the imposition of guilt and conviction. However, studying these offenses reveals a large cluster of offenses, in which the word "lie" is not at all included in their definition, comprising independent and separate units, seemingly unrelated to each other.

Accordingly, case law around the world, when implementing and analyzing such offenses, discussed each offense on its merits, and does not link and assigns the various offenses or try to find reciprocal relationships between one offence to another. For this reason, we find that the lie definitions in case law are not homogeneous , and conviction in such offenses does not require a preliminary discussion on whether the defendant's conduct will be defined as a "criminal lie".

To my mind, despite the difference between the offenses, the various lie offences do not constitute- each one of them- a separate and integral world. The reason is that fraudulent behaviour is uniuqe and distinct from other behaviors which are forbidden by the criminal law. Most of the offences enacted by the criminal law include acute social condemnation, denunciation and shame – behavior that the normative man will not perform. In contrast, false behavior is recognized as a necessity, as part of the human nature and proper social life.

Therefore, the study proposes an innovative model that will outlines clear and unified conditions that will assist to determine when lying behavior will be defined as criminal. However, the study seeks to create a definition of a criminal lie that is not too strict and is also sensitive to nuances and characteristics of each specific lie offense. I object to construct one single definition that is identical to the behavior of criminal lie offenses that will characterize all of the lie offences. Instead, I have strived to construct a more complicated model which is affected by certain uniform criteria that if exist, or in certain situations, the presence of only some of the criteria will determine whether the false behavior will be defined as criminal behavior. My proposed model, that includes a unified definition of a criminal lie, does not eliminate the difference between the many different lie offences and even respects such a distinction.

The estimated results of this study may contribute to the legal discourse from both the theoretical and practical aspects. despite the prevalence of lies and its widespread occurrence, there is no research directly dealing with my research question and discussed separately in the criminal-legal aspect (as opposed to the social) of the false behavior, hence the importance of this research.

DISPERSION, GUILT, ATONEMENT: PARTITION OF INDIA AND ABOUT DADDY

SHWETA KUSHAL

IIM Indore

ABSTRACT

The Partition of India is an integral part of the collective consciousness of the Punjabi community. The horrific experiences and the trauma have left their indelible mark on the people, be it in India or in diasporic communities. Most narratives of Partition have been historical accounts which have either been narrated by men, or have had a distinct masculine narratorial voice, such as the State. Women's narratives, on the other hand, present the phenomenological experience of this massacre through fiction, and question the inertness and supposed objectivity of official historical accounts of Partition, which are nomothetic in nature, thus prioritising memory over history. Traditional accounts are usually survivalist in nature and focus on the manner in which victims of the violence have coped with the trauma of the Partition.

In this context, Meena Arora Nayak's About Daddy explores the guilt that the perpetrator of this mass violence must have felt. A member of the diasporic community in the United States, Nayak highlights the everlasting nature of guilt that perpetuates in the progeny of the perpetrator. This paper argues that this guilt becomes imprinted, much like postmemory (Hirsch, 1992), in the psyches of the progeny of those who are brutalised by their own monstrosity. The paper further highlights that this burden of guilt needs to be atoned for before laying the past to rest. The paper engages in content analysis to explore these nuances of guilt and atonement as expressed in Nayak's About Daddy.

SILENT SOCIAL CONFLICTS AND GENDER-RELATED DOMESTIC VIOLENCE TOWARD THE REPRODUCTIVE HEALTH OF WOMEN IN CENTRAL SULAWESI INDONESIA

Dr.SITTI RAHMAWATI., SE,.M.SI [1]

Dr.LIESDA DACHLAN [2]

BOCHARI, SGz [3]

[1]Department Faculty of Economic and Business University of Tadulako Central Sulawesi
[2]Department Ilmu social dan Politik, University of Tadulako Central Sulawesi
[3]Department of Public Health , University of Tadulako Central Sulawesi Indonesia
siti131962@gmail.com

ABSTRACT

The International Conference on Population and Development was heldin Cairo, Egypt in 1994 sponsored by the United Nations was attended by 11.000 representatives from more than 180 nations. The conference has resulted in the enactment of new regulations concerning Population and Development, including the eradication of any women violence and human trafficking (United Nation Human Rights, 2014). The Committee of Human Rights stood for the abolition of discrimination against women (CEDAW, 2017).It is reported that 40% women suffer from reproductive health problems, even death due to gender-based social violence.The results of a survey to population in Indonesia released by the Central Bureau of Statistics in 2015 showed that approximately 49.5% or 1/3 of the total population in Indonesia were women. The data also reported 550 cases of women experiencing social conflicts from being the victims of violence. The data obtained from the Religious Court of Palu City, the majority of divorce cases due to physical violence were triggered by economic issues. This research investigated the characteristics of women violence seen from socio-economic aspect and cultural aspect, and it analyzed the factors influencing women violence as well as the handling of women violence cases in Central Sulawesi. The data collected from 45respondents selected using snowball sampling technique were qualitatively analyzed. The results of this research showed that domestic violence that occurred to women consisted domestic violence is a problem that had rooteddeeply and happens in all over the world. The resultof the study is significant relation betweenthe violence historyin the past anddomestic violence (value P= 0,025, it is known that variation ofviolence types with the avoidance solutionhad by respondent affect psychological level of women. Further analysis with Chi-Square provides X^2 Count = 34,98with significance level of value (a) =0,05 and value x2 table = 17,437 with degree of freedom which is 10. Kind domestic violence women physical (11,%), psychological (4,%, psychological, physical (11,%), economic,psychological ,physical, sexual (38%), economic, psychological, physical (36%). . Most cases of violence were handled as criminal acts based on the law that applied in Indonesia. It is considered urgent to empower and strengthen family economy for better family welfare through entrepreneurship and equality of roles, access and control between men and women in any leading sectors.

Keywords: Women Violence, Reproductive Health, Social Conflicts

Introduction

Sustainable Development Goals (SDG's) document will become the reference on legislationof countries in the world to continue the main purpose of Millennium Development Goals (MDG's) that has not been achieved, one of them is gender equality problem andwoman empowerment that includesimprovement of the quality of life and woman's rolein development, improvement of gender mainstreaming institutional, woman empowerment, and woman protection fromany actions of violence in international. One of violence kinds experienced by woman isdomestic violence and it is a global health issue in international(2015).

Case of woman abuse is frequently found in international, either in underdeveloped countries, developing countries, or even in developed countries. In Europe, around 25%-50% of women aged 16 to 44 years old becomevictims of violance.In Indonesia in recent years, the number of violance caseto the womankeeps increasing. From annual reportNational Commission on Violence, it shows an increase at 45%, if it is compared to 2014, there are 14.020 cases and the most interesting to discuss further is domestic violence,which dominatefrom allviolence casesaround 82%, World Health Organization (WHO, 2015) mentioned thatwomen are moreriskyto faceviolenceat homeif it is compared when they are on the streetorin a crowd. It becomes a crucial part in economic development.Based on the Beijing agreementin FourthWorld conference on womenin Beijing 2014 that decided twelve (12) critical areasand MDG'snowbecomes *Sustainable Development Goals* (SDG's) that becomes a basis of Ministry of Women's Empowerment and Child Protection. The priority area forwoman empowerment includes:woman and poverty. Poverty has different social impactbetween woman and man. In poverty condition, woman has a heavier burdenthanman because the lack of access, advantage and control in development, thus she and her family feel greater the impact of poverty in any aspects of life compared to man.

From the result of the survey,the number of population in Indonesia taken from BPSdata in 2015 is 49,75% of them are women and 1/3 of the the number of populationin Indonesia are women. It shows that the number of women is more than ahalf of population of Indonesia.Case of women violence in Sulawesi Tengah every year increases; in 10 regencies there are around 550 domestic violence casesreported, and there are data that are not reported. From the survey result inReligious Court office of Palu (2018) it shows thatdivorce cases becasue of violence to women, it is because poverty. Poverty problem is not onlyabout economy, but also social, culture, politicsand ideology. International commitment to the importance of achieving gender equalityand woman empowerment to supportsustainable development in increasing economic autonomy of familyis still limited. The effort of poverty prevention ofimpact of women violence victim needs to befollowed byPublic Awareness through empowerment of family entrepreneurship through program pro-poor, pro jobandpro-growthin achieving gender equality. Domestic violence according toLaw No. 23 of 2004 is "any act of gender-based violence that results in, or is likely to result in, physical, sexual or mental harm or suffering to women, including threats of such acts, coercion or arbitrary deprivation of liberty, whether occuring in public or in private". Domestic violenceis a problem rooted deeply andhappen in all over the world. Domestic violencein United Statesis the biggest dangerfor woman rather thanthe danger of robberyandtheft. The datain United Statesshows that every 9 minuteswoman becomesthe victim of physical abuse, and 25% of women are killedbyhusband or partner.(Kemenkes RI, 2010).

By the high increase of domestic violence number, it can give negative effect to the wife's health as a victim. That effect includes fear, anxiousness, tiredness, rudiment, post-trauma ticstress,and eating disorder and insomnia which area long problem reaction of violence act.Violence to the woman against wife can cause woman's reproduction health biologically disturbedthat finally makes her sociologically disturbed. Domestic violence canmake woman's reproduction health disturbed, for instancemenstrual disordersuch as menorrhagia, hypo menorrhagia or mettorrhagia, even that woman can hase arlie rmenopause, loss of libido, andinability to get orgasmas a cause of violence act she has. Some causes of domestic violence are individual factor (such as victim of child neglect, mental disorder, and misuse of alcohol and the history.

Word Health Organization report in 2015 on "Violence and Health" shows health qualityof woman drastically decreased because of violence she gets. It is proven by 40-70% of women die due to murder;it is usually done by her partner or husband. Study was conducted byWHO in 10 countries shows 15-71% of women facephysical or sexual done by husband orviolence partner against woman. Until now Indonesia has not have national statisticaldata for domestic violence. Registration ofdomestic violencecan be searchedfrom some institutionswhich have related service as regulated in Lawof elimination of domestic violenceandGovernment Regulation No. 4 of 2006 on administrator and cooperation of recovery of domestic violence victim. National Commission on Violence Against Women or usually called *Komnas Perempuan* registered that in 2006 there are 22.512 cases of violence against woman served by 258 agencies in 32 provinces in Indonesia; 74 percent of them aredomestic violence casesand mostly served in Jakarta Indonesia (7010 cases and Central Java 4878 cases.

Data in 2014 Women Crisis Center (WCC) Central Sulawesi register 82 percent of woman whoaccess its service face domestic violence, where the most violence perpetratoris husband andex husband (70,2%). That fact also shows 8 of 15 women arevictims of violence; impact ofnon-fatal physical health disorder, chronic condition, mental disorder, unhealthy behavior andreproduction health disorder, the women who are accompanied by Women

Crisis Center facemental disorder, and 15 women once tried to suicide and 16% of those women have fatal impact that ismortality, suicide attemptand HIV/AIDS infection. Furthermore, violence against women such as physical disorder, chronic condition of mental disorder, unhealthy behavior and reproduction health disorder. Either fatal ornon-fatal impacts, all decrease the quality of women's life. By seeing a series of facts above, it can be said that domestic violence is a part of community health issue that needs to be concerned.It can be proven by a study on women's health of domestic violencea gainst women, recommending and askingreal action from a policy maker and community health sectorto add health budget andhumanity, including allowing program of violence avoidance in social activity scope of women empowerment in creative economy activity.

Integrated Care Center for the Empowerment of Women and Children (P2TP2A) of Sulawesi Tengah Province is aintegrated care center which provides service for woman and child who are victim of violence in Kalimantan Timur Province that includes: information, consultation, psychology, legal, accompaniment and advocacy, medical and shelter services. The agency which was built in Sulawesi Tengah Province 2014 is the safest place for victims of domestic violence. Beside to report, they also get protection of full rights from that agency. This writingis a part of study on empowerment model of poor women who are impact ofsocial conflict of domestic violence against woman on women's reproduction health. Specific purposes are 1) to get information ondomestic violence victim that includes demographic social economic characteristics of violence victim, from the frequency aspect. 2). To get information on impact of reproduction health aspectagainst women who are victims of domestic violence from a case study in Integrated Care Center for the Empowerment of Women and Children (P2TP2A) Sulawesi Tengah Province.(2014).

1. Theory Andconcept

Theories of Violence; May M.Cavanaugh page (2012), Social Science Perspectives on violence in sociology, psychology, anthropology, and political economy, analysis of sinthesis of these fields of study because it is related to violence, those are general themes. Integrative conceptual framework highlights the factor in the entiresocial creation of violence multidisciplinary correlation to further understand interactive human behavior andsocial environment in a gender perspective. Any steps can be done to make equality between man and woman, by developing entrepreneurship of family economy,thus it can achieve balance role between man and woman in a family to jointly build and develop family economy. Patriarchy makes woman in a weak bargaining position, on one side woman's roleinstruggling forher reproduction rightsin making decision does not pay attention to this because woman is marginalized, get discrimination and exploitation. It makes poverty problem worse which is faced by developing countries. Therefore, gender mainstreaming in prevention of poverty becomes a crucial partin developing economy.Domestic violence against woman affects physical violence psychologically; it has a consequenceon woman, reproduction health risk, chronic disease and mortality (World Helath Organization, 2003).Domestic violence really affects the pregnancy, stress, artery hypertension, nutrition, depression (Melville, et al, 2010, Shay-Zapien and Bulock, 2010). Moreover, domestic violence has an effect onquality of woman's lifeby the usage of alcoholwith overdosage and drugs usage since pregnant. Factor of low social economyat mother's ageand low education level will increase mortality and pain levels of mother and it is very potential fordomestic violence. (Gass et al, 2010). Prevalence of domestic violence correlates to mortality of baby and children.Information of woman pregnancy from her partner affects the reproduction health of woman before her pregnancy; thus,the baby who was born has a low birth weight, and malnutrition. (Audi et al, 2009). Mendoza-Sassi and Beria, 2003). A study in Brazil uses questionnaire for a measurement in the field by seeing domestic violence which affects psychologically and makes trauma because physical violence happens when woman is pregnant and it is done by her husband (Schraiber et al, 2010).

2. Researchmethodology
Material and Procedureof study

This study is a qualitative study withthe design of cross sectional study by taking field data with interpretive phenomenology approach in which the researcher attempts to understand the domestic violence case on woman and her husband. The type of this study is a non-experimental study with descriptive analytic correlational approach, and uses cross sectionaldesign.The study was done in 2018, and the setting of the study is the areaof coverage of domestic violence victim inhandling Integrated Care Center for the Empowerment of Women and Children (P2TP2A) Sulawesi Tengah Province. In phenomenology study, sample used is respondentwho has a substance beinginvestigated (Cresswell, 1998). Technique of data collection is conductedby doing interviews (intensive interview, in-depth interview) and documentation with population of 98 cases then sampleis obtained by purposive sampling method thus sampleof 45 respondents which is minimumsample. There are two types of instrument used in this study namely Lie Scale Score Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory version 1 which is used to identify the seriousness of respondent in answering the questionnaire of the study and Taylor Manifest

Anxiety Skill as an instrument to measure the anxiousness level in social conflict. Based on inclusion criteria, data is obtained by distributing questionnaire to the respondents. In the process of collecting data, the researcher is helpedby some counselor which is directly integrated to respondent. The first stepwhich is done by the researcher in the process of datacollection is doing a discussion with the counselor regarding the types ofunclear question or it is notunderstood. After the questionnaire is answered completely, the counselor returns the questionnaire to the researcher thenit is investigatedto know Lie Score Respondent. Data analysis is done by conducting descriptive analysis and distributive frequency on the characteristics of respondentand the anxiousness level from psychological aspect.

Miles and Huberman in Sugiyono (2013) explains that data analysis is a process of searching and systematically arranging data obtained from interview result, field note and documentation, by organizing data into patterns in making conclusion thus it is easier to understand whether by other people and himself. Qualitative analysis is conducted interactively and continuously until it is complete.

3. Findings and Discussion

3.1. Respondent characteristics

Informant of this study is married women with the varied marriage age, some of them are relative long, which is 18 years and 10 years then getting divorced because domestic violence case. Others are still young at 2-5 years. All informants have courtshiprelationship before married, for five years and less than two years courtship period. The courtship period cannot be a measurementof that couple because they have known the personality of each other. The violence that happenssince courtship period can be a sign that the violence can continue in marriage agein factit is proven that this bad behavior,the violence against the woman is still brought into the marriage thus causes physical violence against woman and affects woman's reproduction health.(Hakimi, 2001).

Kinds of violence had by respondentsare psychological violence as stated by the informant; this kindthat espousesexual and physical violences. Violence had by informant is more than one form ofviolence. psychological violence got by the informant assaid by the informantin the following: "I got sexual abuse, sometimes he went home at midnight and drunk, sometimes I was hit… once slapped, slam, sometimes pullmy clothandslammed..cursedshit, bitch..mostlyshit, I was often hit on my cheek. (informant, 18 september 2018). Started from physical violence then continued withmultiple mental violencegot bythose victimsalso stated bykey informantthat isthe head of P2TP2A as follows: "Generally respondent had physical and psychological violence which are a combination;if mental abuse happened then it leads tophysical violence orvice versa.There is no violence that only happens once. That violence occursrepeatedly, the more frequentlythe factor appears, the more frequently the violence happens, it is stated as follow: "Sometimes my husband are in a bad-tempered because there is no job, getting drunk (Al, 12 April 2018). However, there is alsoa victim who had physical violence only 2 timesduring the marriage but for economic violence she had it everyday, informant said that the frequency of the violence happens repeatedly that is supported bykey informant which is the head of P2TP2A. In 2018 for a year I was only hittwice, for instance If the wife asks some money everyday, the husband will be angry and does not give her money. The place of the violence happens is in the environment of her home, her family's home, working place and public place. From the result of interview of main informant, the victim stated that the violence happens at her home.

3.2. Characteristics of Social Demography

General description of respondents' characteristics of domestic violence is viewed crucial, because the difference of each respondentto the items given related to the differenceof background of each respondent, includingeducation, age, job status of wife and husband, number of family member, marriage period, marriage status.In discussing repondents' identity it is said thatin conclusion characterstics difference of social demography on women who are violence victimshows problems of gender equality and women empowerment that have not been achievedin Sustainable Development Goals (SDG's) document, this is the main priorityin the future in achieving gender equality including, improvement of quality of women's life and women's role indevelopment, improvement of gender mainstreaming institutional and women empowerment, and women protection against any kinds of violence, and this is also one of health issues of community globallyin international.

The West East Institute

Table 1. Characteristics of womenrespondentswho consultin P2TP2A Central Sulawesi

Characteristics of Respondents	Category	Number	Percentage (%)
Age	20 years old	2	4,44
	21-30 years old	18	40
	31-40 years old	8	17,78
	>40 years old	17	37,78
Number		45	100,00
Education level	Uneducated	0	0,00
	Elementary school	13	28,89
	Junior high school	14	31,11
	Senior high school	17	37,78
	College	1	2,22
		45	100,00
Status of main job of husband	Farmer	14	31,11
	Seller	6	13,33
	Civil servant	1	2,22
	Employee	2	4,44
	Others		
	Jobless	10	22,22
	Seasonal	4	8,89
		5	11,11
Status of main job of wife	Farmer	10	22,22
	Seller	4	8,89
	Civil servant	0	0,00
	Employee	3	6,67
	Others	13	28,89
	Jobless	9	20,0
	Seasonal	6	13,33
Number		45	100,0
Marital Status	Married	10	22,22
	Widow	35	77,78
Number		45	100,00
Marriage period	10 years	20	40
	>10 years	25	45
Number		45	100,00
Family member	1	3	6,67
	2	14	31,11
	3	3	15,56
	4	4	22,22
	5	5	17,78
	6	6	2,22
	7	7	2,22
Number		45	100,00

Source: Primary Data 2018

The result of research finds that mostof the mother who had domestic violence from her husband or her partner aged above the average of 21- 40 years old oraround 78%; it can be stated that the productive ageis easier to get

The West East Institute

stress rather than the old age, because at old age there are already sources of physic and mental and also experience, thus it affects the biological mechanism. It is found that education level of respondent ofviolence victimwith the lowest education level that is elementary school (28,89%), andthe highest education level is senior high school (37,78%) with the job status of husband is farmer (31,11%) andjobless (22,22%). In contrast, the wife is usually housewife or jobless (20%) and job as a farmer (22,22%) with the highestnumber of family member is 2-4 children (53,33%). Working woman is included in the category of serious anxiousness, states that a job isa cultural norm with high valueand it will give advantages in social, psychological, and financial to someone. Having no job will make someone easier to have stress because it will lose social statusandmake social conflict to the partner due to urgent economic needs that needs to be handled indomestic financialsettlement. The anxiousness level psychologically had by respondentsthat are married andwidow or divorcedwithmarriage age > 10 yearsor 45% andhave positive influence with anxiousnesspsychologically, because it needs to view to conductan empowermentas an effort to buildeconomically women'spotentialby encouraging, motivating anddevelopingwoman as one ofnon-formal education programsin order the number ofwomen violence victim decreasesin public sector, and creates gender equalityin economy building andwomen's rights are immediately handledin fulfillingwomen's need. Table 2 in the following states that howthe impactof violence actionagainst womanaffectswomen's reproduction health in the following table.

3.3. Impact ofViolence actagainst wife on women's reproduction health

Gender perspective considers violence act against wife can be understood through social context, according to Berger (2009), individual behavior actually meansif the value that is adheredby community is patriarchywhich issocial product, thus value and normapplied in communityalso make individual behaviorthat meansif the value that is adhered by community is patriarchywhich is superiority of manin front ofwoman, manifestation of that valuein the family's lifeis a domination of husband wife. Mave Cormack and Stathern (2019) explainthat the formation ofdomination of man over woman viewed from nature and culture theories. In transformation processfrom nature toculture the conflict often occursbased on gender perspective. Man in culture has authority and forces his desire to woman (nature). Culturallyman is placed in a higher position, because it has legitimationto forcewoman. From these two theories, it shows that overview of socio-cultural aspect has formed a social conducive culture for domination of man over woman, thus it influences the individual's behavior in family's life. Family is a smallest part in social system incommunity. Paul B. Horton and Chester L Hunt (in Winarno 2003) state that functions of family areregulating sexual, reproduction, socialization, determining status, protection and economy. If one of functions cannot run appropriately, the family will be risky to have problem and possiblyaffect the relationship pattern betweeneach members of the family. Disharmony of relationship pattern between each members of the family in applying function of family will make a potential problem which can trigger the emergence of conflict.

Table2. Impact of Violence Act onWifeagainstWomen's Reproduction Health can influence Psychology

Domestic violence doneby husband	Disorderwhen pregnant	Disorderwhen giving birth	Baby mortality when it isborn	Mortality when pregnant	Number
Physical violence	16 (80%)	4 (20%)	0	1(2,22%)	19(42,2%)
Psychological/Emotional violence	4 (8,8%)	2 (4,4%)	1(2,22%)	1(2,22%)	8 (17,8%)
Sexual violence	3 (6,6%)	1 (2,2%)	1(2,22%)	0	5 (11,1%)
Economic violence	8 (17,7%)	4 (8,8%)	1(2,22%	0	13(28,9%)
Number					45 (100,00)

Source:Primary Data 2018

Solving conflict in afamilyis varied;there is a family who settle the conflictappropriatelybut some of them also use violence to solve it. Violence can happen between husband and wife which are disturbed. Violence act against wifeneeds to be revealed to find alternative of empowerment for wife in order to avoid unwanted violence to achievewomen's rights and get rights of reproduction health. The highest proportion of frequencyof violence impact to the reproduction health is physical violence when pregnancy (70%), and economic violencewhen pregnancy disorder(17,7%). The wife that is a victim of violence has physical and mental health problems twice greaterrather than them who are not;they are mental depression, physical disorder, dizzy, menstrual pain, infectious disease.The impact to the family economy that wife accepts insufficient moneyfor needs family economythus it becomes a basis of conflict of family.Family economyis a trigger of the emergence of conflict ofeconomic violence

The West East Institute

in domestic thus it leads to divorce, the income of husband is under poverty linethus it is not enough to fulfill the cost of family especially the children.

3.4. Causal factors of domestic violence

Types of violence act affectwomen's reproduction health that has a role in increasing the risk ofiMS(sexually-transmitted disease),including HIV. It cannot be separated from sexual behavior oftheir partners.Victims of domestic violence admit that their partnerhave more than one sexual partnerand refuseto use contraceptionwhich is condom.Types of domestic violence arephysical, mental, andhighest proportionof economic, mental, physical, and sexual are 37,8%. The surprising factis that most of the respondents, which are victims of violence, abortintentionally;even many of them experience miscarriage.Violence to partner has impact of women's health and health status in which the condition of womenis in different cultural and economic background. It is also admitted that loss levelon health aspecthad by women as victims of domestic violence in the study of WHO (2006) is consistent in some countries.Result of the study is proven by any types of domestic violence against womendepicted in the table 4.
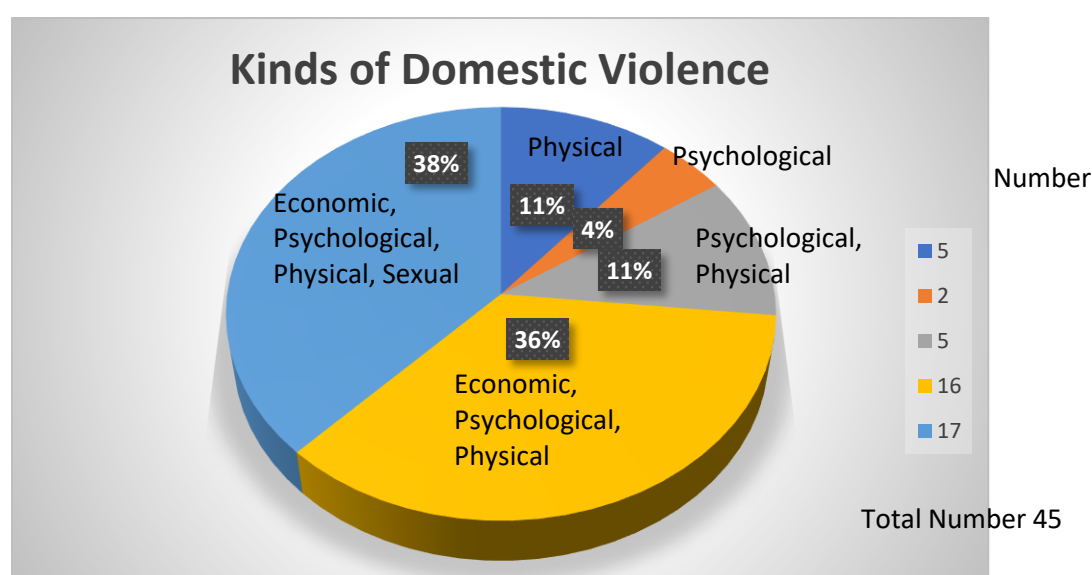
Fig. 1. Kinds of Domestic ViolenceonWoman

Source; Primary Data 2018

3.5. Solutiononavoidance and coping with violence act on woman

Impact of empowerment implementation to the violence victim can be divided into twonamelychanges ofbehaviorandskill. Changes of behavior include more confidentand openedto violence actand and report to police, while changes of skill such as the increase of knowledge byimproving women's awareness (2,22%), improving community's awareness (17,78%), improving economic empowerment (40%), and renewing special law (40%). According toNinuk (2004) factors that supportthe implementation of empowermentare: a) a coordination of good cooperation between social agency, informant, b). participant who is active and enthusiastin every activityof empowerment of women who are violence victim, c). good consultation servicesuch as social, psychologist and also volunteer.

The West East Institute
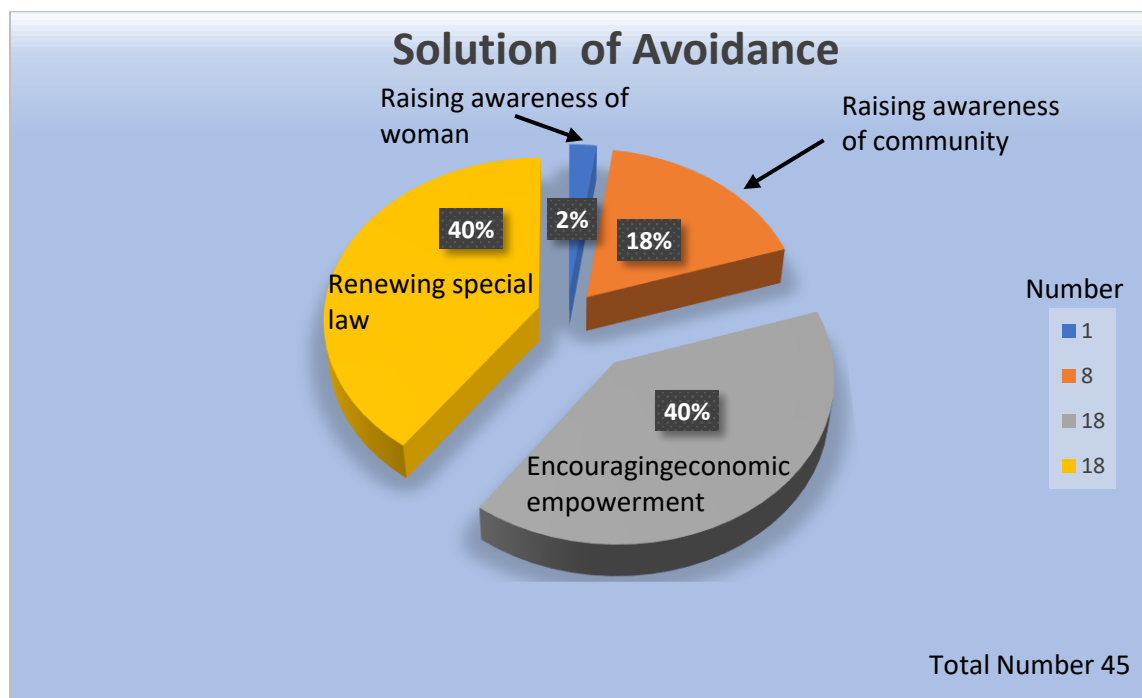
Fig. 2. Solution on avoidance andcoping with violence act onwomanIn domestic

   Source: Primary Data 2018

Domestic violence according toLaw No. 23 of 2004is"any act of gender-based violence that results in, or is likely to result in, physical, sexual or mental harm or suffering to women, including threats of such acts, coercion or arbitrary deprivation of liberty, whether occuring in public or in private".Domestic violence is an independence problem which break the law in domestic area. Domestic violence is a problem that had rooteddeeply and happens in all over the world. The resultof the study is significant relation betweenthe violence historyin the past anddomestic violence (value P= 0,025, it is known that variation ofviolence types with the avoidance solutionhad by respondentaffectpsychological level of women. Further analysis with Chi-Square provides X^2

Count = 34,98with significance level of value (a) =0,05and value x2 table = 17,437 withdegree of freedom which is 10.

Table3.Relation of kindsof domestic violence affects woman psychology

Difference ofpsychology level	X^2 count	X^2 Table	df	P
Kinds of domestic violence	34,98	17,437	10	0,05

From the result of calculationthere is significant difference between kinds of violence andpsychological levelonwomen who are violence victims. Relation between husband and wife that does not run well can be a socialstressorwhich iscausal factorofthe emergence of mental disorder. A problem inengagingrelationship with other people especially in a family is one of risk factors that causes conflict in domestic and cause depression mental disorder. Violence forms such as physical, mental, economic and sexual are stressor that can affect psychological levelon respondent in this study. That stresorwill burden andgive bad influence to individu, thus it canstimulate depression. If someone has a depression,the more stressor they have,the higher mental disorder of depression level they get.[Sciortino, Rosalia, 1997).

Conclusion And Suggestion

More than 50% of respondents are indepression level. Most of the respondentsexperiencemore than one kind of violence; the most of the violenceare physical and sexual abuses (35,6%) andEconomic, Psychological, Physical,

The West East Institute

Sexualare (37,8%) respondentswho face economicand psychological violencesincluded in depression category. Factorsthat cause violence actto wife indomestic arehusband domination, economic condition, love affair, andhusband's addicted to alcohol, gambling anddrugs. The effect of violenceto wifeonreproduction health issexual abuseincludesforced sexual intercourse when menstrual period thatcauses urinary tract infection, trauma, stress,depression untilsevere mental disorderandhospitalized inmental hospital.

Suggestion

Violence actto wife needs to be revealed to find the alternatives of economic empowerment of family for wife in order to avoidviolenceand achieve the rights of healthy and safe reproduction health.

Key Qualifications

Sitti Rahmawati is a knowledgeable Senior Lecture /Research and Associate Professor in Faculty of Economic and Health of University of Tadulako Central Sulawesi Indonesia with more than 27 years 9 month experience working nationaly and internationality in Health Economic's System Developmens in Celebes in Indonesia. She has a proven track record strategic and project research implementation health system in hospital and clinic , Prymary Care and Secondary Health Care, Family Medicine, Maternal and Child Health and others such as Demografi Health, Quality Assurance, Domestic Violence/traficking

References

1)Audi, F.A.C., Correa,S.A.M., Santiago,S.M., Perez –Escamilla, R. 2008.Violence against preqnant women: prevalence and associated factors.Revista de Saude Publica 42.877-885

2)Audi F.A.C, Correa,S.A.M., Turato, E.R., Santiago, S.M., Andrade, M.G.G.Rodrigues,M.S.P, 2009.Percepcao da Violencia dosmetica por multheres gestantes da cidade de campinas . Sao Palula (perceived domestic Violence among preqnant and non-preqnant Women in the City of Campinas Sao Paulo). Ciencias & Saude Coletiva 14, 587-594.

3)Berger-Cardoso. J. Dettlaf, A. Finno-Velazquez, M. Scoot J., & Faulkner M (2014). Citenship and Imigration Status Among Latinos Involved in the child Welfare System Characteristik Risk, and Maltriatment Children and Youth Services Review, 189-200.

4)Gass,J.D., Stein , D.J., Williams, D.R., Seedat, S. 2010. Intimate Partner Violence, Health , Behaviours, and chronic physical illness among South African Women South African South African Medical Journal 100, 582-585.

5)Hakimi, M.Hayati,E.N.Marlinawati VU. Winkvist, A dan Ellesberg, M.C Membisu Demi Harmoni: Kekerasan Terhadap Istri dan Kesehatan perempuan di Jawa Tengah, Indonesia, LPK UGM-FK-UGM, Rifka Annisa Womens Krisis Center Yogyakarta. Umea University Sweden , Women Health Exchange USA, 2001.

6)Komnas Women's Rights, International Norms, and Domestic Violence : Asian Perspectives, Human Rights Quarterly 27 (2005), hal.684.

7)Mary M.Cavanaugh. 2012.Theories of Violence ; Social science Perspectives journal publish online 28 juny 2012 https://doi.org/10/080/10911359, 2012.

8)Mave, Comach. 2019. Paper the impact of instimate patner abuse domestic violence.

9)Melville J.L. Gavin, A., Gun, Y., Fan , M.Y. Katon, W.J., 2010. Depressive Disorders during preqnancy :Preqnancy : Prevalency and Risk Factors in a large urban sample Obstetrics & Gynecology, 115, 273-283

10)Mendoza –Sassi, R.A. Beria .J.U., 2003, Prevalence alcohol use disgorges and associated factors : a Population based study using AUDIT in Southern Brazil Addiction 98, 799-804.

11)Miles ,M.B & Hiberman, A.M. (1994) Qualitatives Data Analysis and Expende Sourcebook Thousands Ocks, Sage Publication.
12)Sciortino, Rosalia and Ine Smyth (1997).paper Harmoni : Pengingkaran Kekerasan

13)Scraiber, L.B. Latore , M.R.D.O., Franca, J.L, Segri , J.N .D Oliveira , A.F.P., 2010. Validity of the WHO VAW study instrument for estimating gender based violence agains women . Revista de Saude Publica 44. 658-666.

14)Shay –Zapien , G., Bullock, L.,, 2010, Impact of intimate partner violence on maternal child health , American Journal of Maternal Child Nursing 35.206-212.

15)John W.Creswell Research Desain Qualitative, Quantitative Approach ISBN 0-7619-2442 Sosial Science Research Methodoloy, 2003.Sage Publication.

16)Sustainable Development Goals (SDG), 2019 (UNDP) " Helping Government and Stakeholders Make the SDG's a Reality " Gender Equality".

17)World Health Organization (2006). Menggunakan Hak Asasi Manusia Untuk Kesehatan Maternal dan Neonatal: Alat untuk Memantapkan Hukum, Kebijakan dan Standar.

18J)ohn W.Creswell Research Desain Qualitative, Quantitative Approach ISBN 0-7619-2442 Sosial Science Research Methodoloy, 2003.Sage Publication.

19)United Nations Human Rights 2014, paper Domestic Violence.

20)Scraiber, L.B. Latore , M.R.D.O., Franca, J.L, Segri , J.N .D Oliveira , A.F.P., 2010. Validity of the WHO VAW study instrument for estimating gender based violence agains women . Revista de Saude Publica 44. 658-666.

21)World Health Organization ,/ Pan American Health Organization , 2003. Violence Against Women : The Health Sector Respondents , WHO. Washington DC.

22)Universal Declaration of Human Rights : United Nations : http: //www.un.org.. 2019

The West East Institute

THE LOTUS-IN-THE-MUD PHENOMENON: SELF-EFFICACY AND PROTECTIVE FACTORS IN RESILIENT CHILDREN

SWAYAM PRABHA SATPATHY

SOA University, Bhubaneswar, India

ABSTRACT

In a plural society like India, a significant proportion of children live in slums and are deprived of enriching experiences. However, some children evince growth despite adversity. Past studies have indicated that resilience is a positive combination of three resources (I have, I am, and I can). The present investigation was geared to identify protective mechanisms (I have) and self-efficacy. It was hypothesized that resilient children have greater self-efficacy than non-resilient children. The screening of resilient children was carried out with the help of teachers and peers. Teachers from various high schools in the city of Bhubaneswar (located in Odisha – an eastern state of India Union) were asked to identify resilient children in their class. Each teacher was also asked to rate his/her nominated child on several dimensions of resilient behaviour. Peers were also asked to rate the same child on these dimensions of behaviour. The congruence of high ratings was used to identify resilient children. Fifteen boys and 15 girls were thus selected. From similar locations, 60 children (30 boys and 30 girls) were randomly sampled to constitute the non-resilient groups. During the second phase of the study, all children were administered measures of self-efficacy (general and domain-specific), and measure of protective support system. The results indicated greater domain-specific efficacy of resilient children. As hypothesized resilient children indicated greater need for expression and satisfaction outside their family. The possibility of transplantation of these mechanisms in other disadvantaged children was discussed.

Keywords: Resilience, self efficacy, mechanisms, behaviour.

Introduction

Like resilience, self-efficacy is context specific and seems particularly important when individuals face adversity, when positive self-efficacy beliefs are associated with increased motivation and per- severance and an increased likelihood of reject ing negative thoughts regarding own capabilities. Self-efficacy as an important characteristic that distinguishes resilient and non-resilient children and is considered to be the foundation of human agency and is referred to as an important protective factor regulating human functioning and emotional wellbeing through cognitive, motivational, affective, and selective processes.. The management of resilient children is a national as well as global concern. While the developed countries have conducted some programs to take care of resilient children and stimulate their growth, no strategic intervention has been undertaken in developing countries..India is a plural society where factors of language ,ethnicity and religion cross cut .Furthermore the economic developments of in all parts of India has not been even taken into consideration. There are many pockets where children live in object poverty.

The Role of Self-Efficacy in Promoting Resilience

A potentially important protective factor that has received limited research attention   is self-efficacy; this trait is the focus of the present study. Albert Bandura (1981, 1983, 1999) has been a pioneer in self-efficacy research and Bandura has conceptualized self-efficacy as individuals' beliefs in their capabilities to mobilize the motivation, cognitive resources, and agency to exert control over a given event. It is the belief in one's capabilities to produce a certain outcome or goal that is seen as the foundation of human agency (Bandura, Pastorelli, Barbaranelli & Caprara, 1999).

When facing adverse events, those who retain the belief that they will be able to exert control over their thoughts are more likely to persevere in their efforts. Those who are self-efficacious are also more likely to reject negative thoughts about themselves or their abilities than those with a sense of personal inefficacy (Ozer & Bandura, 1990).

adolescents.

One central aspect of an individual's self-efficacy is the belief that through the

exertion of control one can influence the outcome of events in one's life. Particularly when confronting stress, retaining a sense of control over one's life is an important factor in the successful adaptation to a variety of circumstances (Aspinwall & Richter,1999). Control beliefs have therefore been conceptually and empirically linked with greater persistence and successful adaptation to stress; such   beliefs may be an important Likewise, the development of coping skills in adolescence is critical in helping youth maintain positive adaptation to stressful situations. ways in which people achieve an optimal level of emotional regulation and the capacity to deal with intense situation and feelings (Saarni, 1999). Emotion-**focused coping strategies shown to be effective are** distraction, cognitive reframing the meaning of the difficult situation and information seeking strategies. The key component to these successful coping strategies is the ability to be flexible in the selection of strategies depending upon the control an individual has over a stressor (Saarni, 1999). Optimal self-regulation occurs when active problem

Solving It is not yet clear whether problem-focused or emotion-focused strategies are more effective in coping with stress. Many problems in coping studies have resulted from a lack of consensus regarding the nature of coping during development; the inconsistent conceptualization of coping has lead to confusion about the way in which effective coping can be facilitated in children and adolescents (Compas et al., 2001).

However, consistent data have shown that, as children and adolescents mature, their repertoire of coping strategies expands (Saarni, 1997). Thus, older children or

adolescents should be capable of generating more options to deal with stress and conflict situations.

The Present Study

The present study is focused on the nature of the converging constructs of self regulation   and self-efficacy as they facilitate the development of coping   in resilient children. Although many traits are thought to be associated with resiliency, not all of these characteristics have been empirically demonstrated to be valuable protective factors for adolescents experiencing adversity. Although self-efficacy has been shown to be clearly connected to competence and self-regulation, relatively little research has focused on how this trait relates to resilient behavior in the face of adversity, as well as in normal development. In the present study, high school students were assessed on their level of adversity and competence to determine whether they currently exhibited resilience. Students' self-efficacy and locus of control beliefs were assessed to determine the presence of efficacious and internal regulatory beliefs. Two tasks, one a verbal anagram task and the other a story telling exercise, were used to assess students'

The present study is interested in using a multifaceted approach to measure these constructs in adolescents as well as obtaining a measure of coping strategies that students might be using in their daily life.

Measures of Behaviour Checklist

The checklist is used for teachers and peers to nominate resilient children and describe them in several dimensions. Each respondent is given a definition of a resilient child and asked to nominate 5 resilient children each of the columns is used resilient child named. Twenty statements are provided . The statements concern both academic and social excellence. Each respondent is asked to indicate a 5 point scale the degree to which a resilient child identified by his/her corresponds to a statement. The items are keyed in both the directions with suitable reversing of items, scores the items are summed for each resilient child. Thus each respondent provided five different scores for five children. Theoretically, effective and flexible coping strategies are employed to achieve the optimum level of self-regulation. Broadly, the two main coping strategies used to deal with stress are emotion-focused and problem-focused strategies. Problem-focused strategies are active problem solving methods used to resolve the stressful relationship between the self and the environment (Compas, Connor-Smith, Saltzman, Thomsen &Wasdworth, 2001). Emotion-focused coping strategies are ways in which people achieve an optimal level of emotional regulation and the capacity to deal with intense situations and feelings (Saarni, 1999).

. Children who demonstrate resiliency seem to have an outgoing social personality at all ages. Resilient children are characterized as very responsive to all people and objects,(Murphy :1987; Murphy and Moriarity 1976),and as affectionate and cuddly(Werner 1985) .Werner and Smith (1987)found them more communicative and more actively involved in social play. It is not yet clear whether problem-focused or emotion-focused strategies are more effective in coping with stress. However, consistent data have shown that, as children and adolescents mature, their repertoire of coping strategies expands (Saarni, 1997). Thus, older children or adolescents should be capable of generating more options to deal with stress and conflict situations.

Low Competence Groups

The first analysis focused on defining the individual participants into resilience

categories based on their level of competence and level of adversity. Competence was defined as adequate when an individual was higher than one-half a standard deviation above the sample mean on all of the following competence measures: self-reported aggression, self-reported delinquency, parent reported aggression, parent reported delinquency, social behavior or academic achievement. Low competence was defined as falling more than one-half a standard deviation below

Discussion

The results in this study provide support for the hypothesis that self-efficacy is a

trait present among competent adolescents facing adversity. There were four major

findings of this study:

 1) the resilient and competent groups were similar in terms of self efficacy, secondary control engagement and response complexity, the items were significant differences were found

2) the four groups were more similar on a number of measures of self-efficacy, coping, and persistence than expected and

3) there was a surprisingly large group of students in the low competence/low adversity group and thisgroup was characterized by low levels of adversity and high levels of aggression and delinquency

 4) self-efficacy and complexity of response to difficult situations emerged as the items that distinguished the resilient adolescents from the maladaptive and the low competence/low adversity group. These findings add to the knowledge about personality characteristics that may promote good outcomes and that characterize those adolescents who remain competent despite adversity.

Resilient and competent students

Overall, the resilient and competent adolescents look very similar on almost all of

the self-report measures. The main difference between the two groups was that the

resilient group reported a higher level of delinquent behaviors, a finding that has been noted in other studies (Masten, 1999). The two groups did not differ on scores of self efficacy, control perceptions, responses to stress, persistence, or coping strategies. This finding is consistent with the original hypothesis that the resilient and competent groups should look similar because resilience by its very nature implies that those individuals are

competent based on determined criteria. The fact that few differences were found between the resilient and competent groups is an important finding that replicates several studies reporting the finding that resilience is a phenomenon where certain aspects of normal functioning have been promoted (Masten, 2001). Therefore, even under the threat of adversity, successful adaptation can be achieved if the basic systems of functioning have been preserved. So the fact that in this study adolescents in the resilient and competent groups scored similarly on a number of measures lends support to the current held contention that resilience is an "ordinary" phenomenon in which adaptational systems have been maintained despite challenge .

Similarities between Resilient and Competent:

Another important overall finding was that, for a number of factors, the four

groups did not differ, specially on the measures of persistence, responses to stress ,control perceptions and selection of coping strategies. There are a number of reasons as to why these similarities may have occurred. For the persistence task, it may be the case that the adolescents' ability to persist on a verbal task may have been more related to their intelligence, than to their ability to persist in difficult situations. Certainly the ability to persist in difficult situations is a trait that would likely be useful for someone faced with chronic and/or acutely stressful situations, for the greater the degree of internal resources available the better off that person will be when faced with difficult situations (Saarni, 1999). However in this case, although persisting on a verbal task was difficult for most students, the degree to which the adolescents persisted was not related to their resilience. What was found was that the students who were better at verbal tasks, often with a higher academic results, they performed better compared to the other participants

A final finding that is noteworthy is the lack of differences observed in the

selection of best and worst coping strategies for each of the participants. In fact, the coping strategies selected were more or less similar across the four groups of students.

Limitations of the Current Study

This study had a number of limitations that require caution when interpreting the

results. First, the sample size here was too small to be able to generalize the

results to a larger population of students. Also the data presented here are casual between self-efficacy, coping mechanisms and resilient behaviors cannot be concluded from this study. In addition, the sample was disproportionately composed of females, so the present study cannot be generalized to a male students.

In retrospect this measure did not include enough items about potential stressful situations in home and school life. There was an attempt made to gather more detailed information from the stud parentsnts about the type of family and home adversity faced however the response rate for the parental surveys was too low to include the parental ratings in the estimates of adversity.

Directions for Future Research

Future research in the study of resilience should address questions of how

resilience can be fostered in so many diverse ways and environments. There are

numerous ways for adaptation throughout development to occur, and it would be

especially interesting to know more about the diverse situations that positive outcomes can be fostered, particularly for those adolescents developing competence in the face of adversity. Future studies may reveal more clearly the nature of how resilient youth are able to adjust and develop normally under diverse and adverse conditions.

In addition, while this study focused on self-efficacy as a potentially important

trait for resilient adolescents there are still a number of characteristics that may operate to promote positive outcomes and have yet to be explored. Such potential protective factors include self-confidence, talents and religious faith. The more attention focused on the nature of positive processes that promote competence in the face of adversity, the more this research will be able to offer in order to promote competence in individuals throughout society.

References

Aspinwall, Lisa G., & Richter, Linda. (1999). Optimism and self-mastery predict morerapid disengagement from unsolvable tasks in the presence of alternatives.

Motivation and Emotion, 23 (3), 221-245.

Bandura, Albert, & Cervone, Daniel. (1983). Self-evaluative and self-efficacy

mechanisms governing the motivational effects of goal systems. Journal of

Personality and Social Psychology, 45 (5), 1017-1028.

Bandura, Albert, & Jourden, Forest J. (1991). Self-regulatory mechanisms governing the

impact of social comparison on complex decision making. Journal of Personality

and Social Psychology, 60 (6), 941-951.

Bandura, Albert, & Schunk, Dale H. (1981). Cultivating competence, self-efficacy, and

intrinsic interest through proximal self-motivation. Journal of Personality

and Social Psychology 41 (3), 586-598.

Bandura, Albert, Barbaranelli, Claudio, Caprara, Gian Vittorio, & Pastorelli, Concetta.

(2001). Self-efficacy beliefs as shapers of children's aspirations can career

trajectories. Child Development, 72 (1), 187-206.

Bandura, Albert, Barbaranelli, Claudio, Caprara, Gian Vittorio, & Pastorelli,

Concetta.(1999). Self-efficacy pathways to childhood depression. Journal of

Personality and Social Psychology, 76 (2), 258-269.

Compas, Bruce E., Conner-Smith, Jennifer K., Saltzman, Heidi, Thomsen, AlexandraHarding, & Wadsworth, Martha E. (2001). Coping with stress during childhoodand adolescence: problems, progress, and potential

in theory and research. Psychological Bulletin, 127 (1), 87-127.

Connell, J.P. (1985). A new multidimensional measure of children's perceptions of

control. Child Development, 56, 1018-1041.

Conner-Smith, J.K., Compas, B.E., Wadsworth, M.E., Thomsen, A.H., & Saltzman, H.(2000). Responses to stress in adolescence: measurement of coping and involuntary stress response. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 68

(6), 976-992.

Cowen, Emory L., Wyman, Peter A., Work, William C., Kim, Julia Y., Fagen, Douglas B., & Magnus, Keith B. (1997). Follow-up study of young stress-affected and stress-resilient urban children. Development and Psychopathology, 9, 565-577.

Feather, N.T. (1969). Attribution of responsibility and valence of success and failure in relation to initial confidence and task performance. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 13 (2), 129-144.

Lengua, Liliana J. (2002). The contribution of emotionality and self-regulation to the understanding of children's response to multiple risk. Child Development, 73 (1),144-161.

Luthar, Suniya S., Cicchetti, Dante, & Becker, Bronwyn. (2000). The construct of

resilience: a critical evaluation and guidelines for future work. Child

Development, 71 (3), 543-562.

Masten, Ann S. (2001). Ordinary magic: resilience processes in development.American Psychologist, 56 (3), 227-238.

Masten, Ann S., & Coatsworth, Douglas J. (1998). The development of competence in favorable and unfavorable environments: lessons from research on successful children. American Psychologist, 53 (2), 205-220.

Masten, Ann S., Hubbard, Jon J., Gest, Scott D., Tellegen, Auke, Garmezy, Norman andRamirez, MaryLouise. (1999). Competence in the context of adversity: pathwaysto resilience and maladaptation from childhood to late adolescence. Development and Psychopathology, 11, 143-169.

Newcomb, Michael D., Huba, George J., & Bentler, Peter M. (1981). A

multidimensional assessment of stressful life events among adolescents:

derivations and correlates. Journal of Health and Social Behavior, 22, 400-415.

Ozer, Elizabeth M., & Bandura, Albert. (1990). Mechanisms governing empowermenteffects: a self-efficacy analysis. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 58(3), 472-486.

Saarni, Carolyn. (1999). The development of emotional competence. New York:

Guildford Press.Saarni, Carolyn. (1997). Coping with adverse feelings. Motivation and Emotion 21 (1),

45-63.

Sherer, M., Maddox, J.E., Mercandante, B., Prentice-Dunn, S., Jacobs, B., and Rogers,

R.W. (1982). The self-efficacy scale: construction and validation. Psychological

Reports, 51, 663-671.

The West East Institute

MAJOR FACTORS AFFECTING VIETNAM - ISRAEL RELATIONS

TRAN THI THU HUONG

Quality Management Faculty, VNU University of Education
Mailing address: Thong Nhat Complex
No. 82 Nguyen Tuan street, Thanh Xuan District, Hanoi, Vietnam
huongthanhps@gmail.com

ABSTRACT

Since its creation, the State of Israel faced so many intense conflicts with neighboring countries. Under that situation, Israel must seek for remote partners like countries in the West, America and Asia, including Vietnam. The history of Vietnam - Israel relations began in France in 1946 from the meeting between the two leaders of the two countries - President Ho Chi Minh and Mr. Ben Gurion, the founding leader and the first prime minister of Israel. Even at that time, Vietnam and Israel with a lot of objective and subjective impacts were not able to establish cooperative relationship. 47 years after that meeting, in July 1993, the two countries formally established diplomatic relations. 25 years on, Vietnam - Israel relations experienced a certain silence and times of prosperity. This study goes in-depth analysis of the major factors affecting the relationship of Vietnam and Israel over the times before and after the two countries established diplomatic relations. In addition, the paper also makes predictions about the factors affecting bilateral relations in the coming period.

Key words: Foreign relations of Israel, Israel, Vietnam, Vietnam-Israel relations, international relations

GOOD VILLAGE GOVERNANCE :HOW GOVERNANCE CONCEPT IMPLEMENTED AT RURAL IN DEVELOPING COUNTRY

IKA SARTIKA

ikasartika@upm.ipdn.ac.id

WIRMAN SYAFRI

ws.sailiwa@yahoo.com

GATININGSIH

gatiningsih@yahoo.com

ABSTRACT

The Government of Indonesia has implemented a progressive policy on rural development since 2015 through distributing enormous budget that has never been given so far, called as village fund policy. This policy is intended to empowering of poor people in the village throughtout the development of village infrastructure to eliminate poverty or for poverty alleviation. In the period of 2015-2018, the budget increased significantly, reach one billion IDR for each village accros the country. From the national spending recorded that in 2015, the village fund reaches IDR 20.7 trillion, increased to 47 trillion in 2016, 60 trillion in 2017 and 60 trillion in 2018. These funds utilized mostly for basic rural infrastructures such as road, bridges, drainage, irrigation or clean water supply. Based on the field evidence show that the policy does not yet touch the basic need of the poor people in a rural area. The rural poor people considered that the program was still not given benefits for them, especially in the economic area. This paper explores the implementation of village fund policy in East Nusa Tenggara as the second poorest province in Indonesia through good governance lenses. Based on quantitative analyses, the result   shows that participation and responsiveness reveal as determinant factors to the success of village fund policies

Key words: village fund, poverty alleviation, participation and responsiveness

Introduction

Good Governance is a concept which guarantees the implementation of responsible development management in line with democratic principles. The implementation of good governance principles will prevent bias of government activity and prevent political and administrative abuse. Research from Bangladesh was convincingly proved that practices good governance concept will reduce corruption (Saha, 2014). The principle of good governance gives a paradigm shift in government and public relation. By now, the government act as a public servant. Good governance is considered as a new management paradigm or administration development. This role assigns the government as an agent of change from society development, particularly in developing countries. The government is also called as an agent of development because the shift is desired (Rustiarini, 2016). Others opinion said that poverty can decrease through good governance implemention (King, 2015).

Good governance was initially applied to companies throughout the world with the aim to formulate concepts that must be applied by creating inherent supervision of the company and its internal management. Therefore, the Good Corporate Governance was formed with the main principles: transparency, accountability, equity, responsibility and responsiveness (Wijoyo, Salman, & Abrianto, 2018). Corporate Governance concept was proposed in order to achieve a more transparent corporate management for all utilization of financial statements. If this concept is implemented well, the transparent corporate management will be getting better and It is expected that economic growth will continue to increase and will benefit many parties (Astuti & Yulianto, 2016). Basically, good corporate governance is implemented to achieve company goals by looking at organizational experiences in the past (OBE, 2017).

The village governments as an instrument of state power which is at the forefront of serving the interests of the community while realizing national ideals must be able to translate the principles of good governance of the government (Dungga, Tome, & Moha, 2014). The village government requires to take notice of the implementation of good governance (Rosielita, Sulindawati, & Sinarwati, 2017). Nowadays, good governance is not only dominated by the government. Societies start showing the capacity in terms of development. Societies and governments components should work together to create good governance, particularly in terms of village funds management (Rustiarini, 2016). The concept of good governance is used as an institutional framework to strengthen village autonomy. The implementation of good governance principles then is more popular as good village governance(Antlöv, Wetterberg, Dharmawan, & Antlöv, 2016).

Many research about good governance have been carried out from local government level (Lastiar Hutapea & Widyaningsih, 2017), (Napitupulu, Hakim, & Noor, 2016), (Utoyo, 2017), (Sasundame, Tulusan, & Kalangi, 2016) and (Parapat & Yuliani, 2017) to village level (Maria Fransisca Vina Febriani Manaan, 2017), (Astuti & Yulianto, 2016), (Rustiarini, 2016), (Futra, 2016), (Richardo Juniaster Tampubolon, 2014), and (Dungga et al., 2014), event NGO level (Kanagaretnam, Lobo, & Whalen, 2007). Considering that villages in Indonesia have distinctive features and based on previous research, it can be concluded that the implementation of good governance principles in village level is still open to be developed. The law which has passed the 7-year discussion process regulates the source of funding for 73 thousand villages originating from central government donations and regional cash injections. Based on the law, each village receives a substantial amount of funds and can even reach one billion rupiahs per village. The Village Law provides a more certain guarantee that each village receives funding from the government through the state and regional budgets which are multiplied, far above the amount that has been available in the village budget (Rustiarini, 2016). Based on these reasons, this paper specifically would analyze the implementation of good governance priciple in managing village funds.

Villages development in East Nusa Tenggara Province has differences compared to other villages. East Nusa Tenggara Province pioneers holistic, integrative village-based development policies including supports climate change adaptation as well. The budget for village funds will be greatly meaningful for the development of NTT Province, it can be seen from the value of the HDI of NTT Province still at a moderate level with a value of 63.13 far below the national average which has reached 70.18. Meanwhile, the number of poor people in NTT is the third largest in Indonesia, after the provinces of Papua and West Papua (Badan Pusat Statistik Provinsi Nusa Tenggara Timur, 2018). Based on the above description mentioned, this study would try to see the implementation of some principles of good governance in managing village funds and analyze the determinants of the success of managing village funds in NTT Province.

Literature Review

he good governance principles which would be used as analysis materials in this study are four of the nine principles that have been published by UNDP. The nine principles which have been implemented in APBD forming in Padang Sidempuan City namely: (1) *Participation*; (2) *Rule of Law*, (3) *Transparency*, (4) *Responsiveness*, (5) *Efficiency and Effectiveness*, (6) *Accountability*, (7) *Strategic Vision*, (8) *Consensus Orientation*, and (9) *Equity* (Parapat & Yuliani, 2017). Other studies did not use nine principles as indicators, but

according to the needs and problems to be addressed. Other researchers used six indicators (Rosielita et al., 2017), five indicators (Napitupulu et al., 2016), four indicators (Utoyo, 2017) and (Richardo Juniaster Tampubolon, 2014), three indicators (Ultafiah, 2017) and (Hamsinar, 2017), two indicators (Maria Fransisca Vina Febriani Manaan, 2017) and (Widyanti, 2017), and even one indicator (Irma, 2015). From previous research, it can be seen that indicators that are often used to analyze governance are: participation, transparency, accountability, and responsiveness. Therefore, the research on village fund management in the East Nusa Tenggara Province will use these four indicators.

In public administration, the meaning of public participation is the willingness of public officials to participate in community citizens both individually and in groups (NGOs/Interests Group) in various public administration/government activities and actions. In a centralized government, public participation is greatly overlooked because the overall actions and policies of the government are determined by the authorities in the central government. However, in a decentralized government system, public participation is important because the goal of decentralization is basically the participation of local government and citizens in various stages of government work. The participation of citizens is getting important because they are being an integral part of development activities, this is also a feature of democratic government (Silalahi & Syafri, 2015).

Accountability is essentially the delivery of reports from government officials to related parties regarding activities carried out in a certain period of time (Silalahi & Syafri, 2015). Accountability can be interpreted as an obligation of public administrator/government officials to account for and explain to the principals what they have done, decisions and actions taken regarding the implementation of the main tasks and functions that they hold for the public interest. In public administration, public administrators require the bureaucracy to act in "public interest". In this study, accountability would be measured through routine budget use report activities as well as accountability for the rights that have been given in the form of reports to supra organizations and organizations in the village. Accountability came up as one of the important indicators in good governance context (Khotami, 2017).

As general, rural accountability will be delivered through institutional management, social organizations and local cultures (Nurlinah, Haryanto, & Musdah, 2018). And in terms of village fund, accountability can be seen from making a report on the use of a budget that is made routinely as well as accountability for the rights given in the form of reports to supra organizations and village organizations. When it comes to administrative, reporting and responsibility have been carried out routinely, even though there are still some villages that have some difficulties due to limited human resources in the villages. However, this can be solved with assistance from the PMD Service in the district. The discipline of reporting and responsibility is also caused by many parties who oversee the management of village funds. Thus, the village apparatus cannot play games, especially with the case of two villages in North Timor Tengah District which were criminalized because it was alleged that there were frauds in the use of village funds which were used to build the physical condition of the village. Lack of accountability on the village fund will be lead to corruption among the village head and officials (Ash-shidiqqi & Wibisono, 2018).

Transparency is considered as access to information. It allows citizens to gather information about government policies and behavior (Alom, 2018). It is also considered to increase public trust in the government (Nunkoo, Ribeiro, Sunnassee, & Gursoy, 2018). Whereas transparency in finance can be divided into transparency at the budgeting stage, implementation phase, and the examination and reporting stages (Salle, 2016). Transparency has become an inseparable part of the implementation of modern democratic regional government nowadays, especially in the provision of public services, including in the management of village funds. In this study, transparency was made more operational by observing information access on the amount of budget received, the use of budget, reporting, complaints, and to get an explanation.

Transparency is a village government responsibility for reporting and presenting the village fund activities that have been planned to the local people. Transparency on village fund management basically applied in a similar way in every village. Mostly it is displayed on a big screen/billborad which everyone will notice on it. The board contains detailed data on how much money received in the current year, program planning and budget. Billborad put in the village office. This transparency mechanism aimed to gain direct control from the villagers. Reseachs show that transparency through billborad was common and already implemented well (Desico & Purnomo, 2018). The interview results with all the informants and from the observation results made, it was found that the established cooperative relationships are good, all of them have worked together to support each other. It is just that sometimes problems occur because usually not all activities can be informed to the community so that news seems negative to society. In supporting the realization of good governance, society is one of the tools to encourage the implementation of good governance principles. Everything related to society must be made openly. Moreover, the average village communities have a low level of education, so that in matters of village funds, of course, it must be opened and explained openly so that the communities can support the running of the village government instead of thinking badly about the funds that have been entered.

Responsiveness literally means quick to respond or react appropriately or sympathetically in answering. In the field of public administration, the public response shows how fast and accurate an administrator can recognize and track the fluctuations in the citizen's needs, and provide everything needed by citizens (Liao, 2018). The increase of public responsiveness towards the needs and preferences of local residents is also a goal of decentralization in democratic countries. Public responsiveness in the local context refers to the ability of local bureaucrats to respond quickly and precisely to the needs and demands of community members. The meaning of responsiveness in question on this matter is the responsiveness of public services (public service responsiveness). In this study, the responsiveness that would be seen is the responsiveness of the village apparatus in managing village funds towards stakeholder input and complaints and responsiveness to the wishes and aspirations of the community.

Responsiveness is an absolute requirement for the initial steps of implementing good governance. It is useless to promise to implement good governance if criticism or suggestions for progress in various matters of law enforcement, performance, accountability, and equal rights and obligations of a person/society, always slow or not responded to by the government. A responsive government to community problems is a dream of good governance. The role of the government must understand the objective needs of its people, do not wait for them to convey those desires, the government is expected to be proactive in studying and analyzing their needs, to then produce strategic policies to meet the public interests that are pro-society, without discrimination against groups. Excellent service is one form of business or activity that is expected to be able to improve the performance of an agency or institution for a better condition than before. Excellent service is the best service that can be called very good or the best due to the accordance with the service standards that are in effect or owned by service providers. The essence of public service is the provision of excellent service to the communities which is the embodiment of the obligations of government officials including village officials as community servants. In line with this, excellent service is also expected to motivate other service providers to carry out their duties diligently and competently. (Sutiyo & Maharjan, 2017) shows that responsiveness in Indonesia rural areas already existed and held by the village head. Regarding village fund management, the indicator of responsiveness addressed to the village head and it's officials to respond at the need or suggestion of the village community.

Method

This research was conducted with a quantitative approach which consists of two analyzes, namely: descriptive statistics to see the respondent's response to the four aspects of good governance, and discriminant analysis to determine the determinants of the successfull of village fund management. Primary data was obtained from the results of a survey of stakeholders in the village fund management consisted of village communities, sub-district, district officials who deal directly with village funds. The population in this study is the number of villages in Ende Regency and North Central Timor Regency as many as: 255 + 160 = 415 villages. The sampling technique used is simple random sampling. The sample size is determined by the Slovin formula:

$$n = \frac{N}{1 + N(e)^2}$$

The error rate (e) is assumed to be 10%, so the total sample size is: n = 415/1 + 415 (0.1) 2 = 80.56 (rounded up 81). Of the 81 villages 204 questionnaires were collected.

The research questionnaire as the main instrument in this study was compiled based on four determining variables for the successful of village fund management, namely:
1.   Participation (X1);
2.   Accountability (X2);
3.   Transparency (X3);
4.   Responsiveness (X4);
5.   Successfull of Village Fund Management (Y)

The steps in the research analysis are as follows (Rahman, Wiediartini, & Sari, 2018):
1.   Conduct survey data collection on the success of village fund management viewed from four dimensions;
2.   Conduct descriptive analysis;
3.   Testing the assumption of normal multivariate distribution on predictor variable data;
4.   Testing the assumption of homogeneity.

5.   Perform discriminant analysis to get linear functions. The variables used in this study are one response variable (Y) and six predictor variables (X).

Framework

Participation (X_1):
- Participate in planning development activities (X_{11})
- Participate in financial planning for development activities (X_{12})
- Giving advice and opinions (X_{13})
- Physical willingness (X_{14})
- Willingness in terms of material and costs (X_{15})
- Moral willingness (X_{16})
- Utilizing development result (X_{17})
- Preserving development result (X_{18})
- Repairing damages if there are any (X_{19})

Accountability (X_2):
- Making a report on the use of the budget to the community (X_{21})
- Making reports to supra organizations (X_{22})

The Successful of Village Funds Management (Y)

Transparency (X_3):
- Access information on the amount of budget received (X_{31})
- Access to information on budget use (X_{32})
- Access to information on reporting (X_{33})
- Access information on complaints (X_{34})
- Access information for explanation (X_{35})

Responsiveness (X_4):
- Responsiveness to input and complaints from stakeholders (X_{41})
- Responsiveness to people's wishes and aspirations (X_{42})
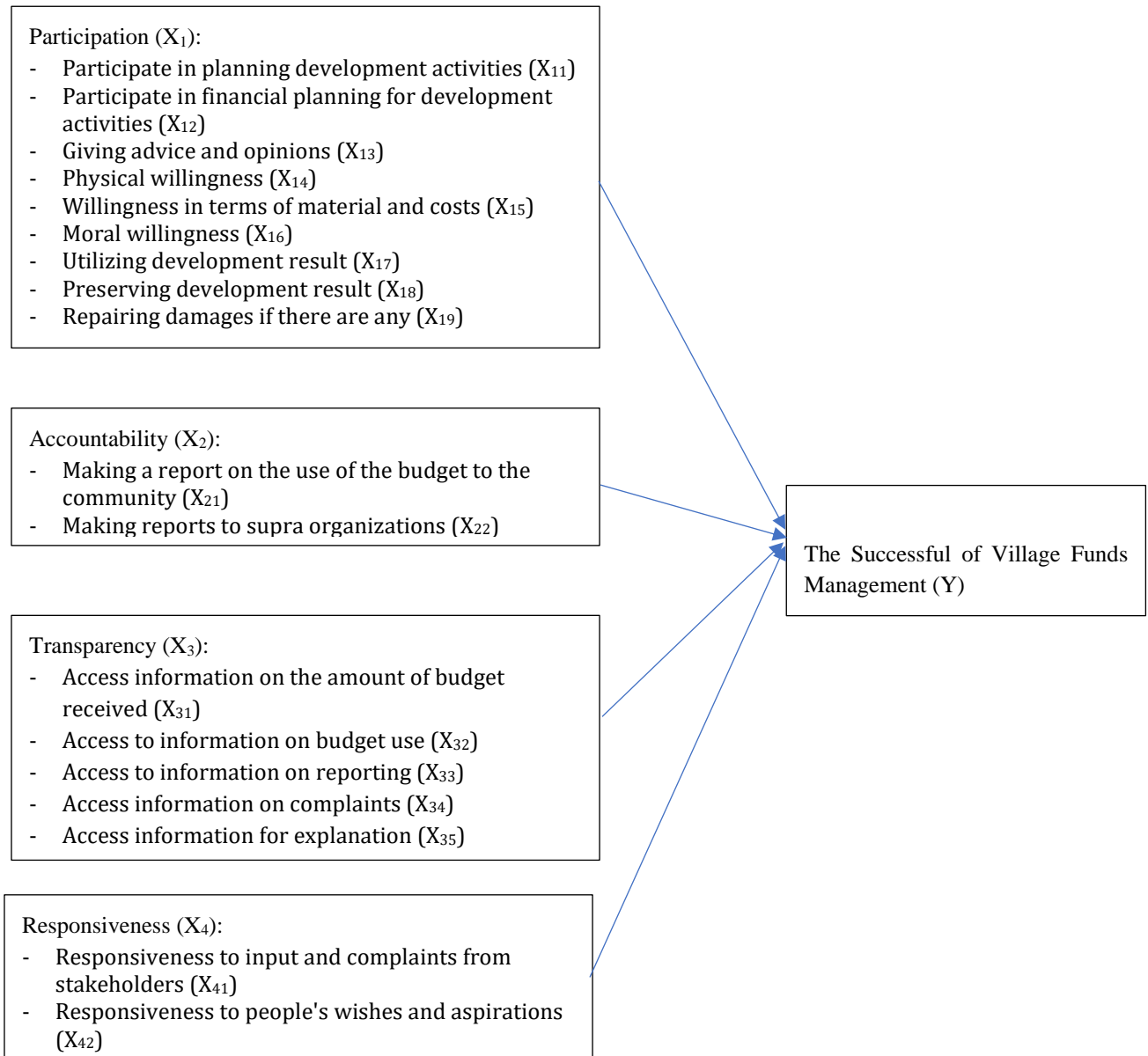
Figure 1 Research Framework

Result and Discussion

The following are the results of a survey conducted on stakeholders in managing village fund. The questions asked were: Did participation, accountability, transparency, and responsiveness determine the success of village fund management? Of the 204 respondents who were successfully captured, the data distribution was obtained as follows:

Descriptive Analysis of Participation

Table 1 Survey Results of Participation Dimensions

Indicator	Response			
	yes		no	
Participate in planning development activities	22	11%	182	89%
Participate in financial planning for development activities	29	14%	175	86%
Giving advice and opinions	39	19%	165	81%
Physical willingness	39	19%	165	81%
Willingness in terms of material and costs	55	27%	149	73%
Moral willingness	83	41%	121	59%
Utilizing development result	159	78%	45	22%
Preserving development result	149	73%	55	27%
Repairing damages if there are any	166	81%	38	19%

Based on the table above, it can be analyzed that the actual society participation in managing

village funds is still not optimal. The societies are usually mobilized and directed by the apparatus to get involved in working on projects whose funds come from village funds. Society participation in overseeing the village funds utilization is good, but in its formulation, not all communities are involved in planning the fund's allocation. The village community participation in planning development activities, planning the development finance activities, also providing advice and opinions are still relatively weak. This happens because the level of education is still low and the culture of asking or giving input directly is still difficult because it is not common. The relatively good participation is in terms of physical willingness. Most people are not difficult to be asked to attend various activities carried out by the village government. They are even willing to provide makeshift material in order to make the activities run smoothly. This is due to the nature of mutual cooperation that is still inherent in some parts of Indonesian society. Not only the materials, but they are also even ready to provide moral support for the activities. This is a very valuable social aspect and must be maintained for all time.

Rural communities in Timor Tengah Utara District and Ende District generally have high participation in utilizing development results and maintaining development outcomes, even improving if there is damage. This can not be separated from the habits of rural communities who highly uphold peace and comfort so that the results of development that have been given by the government will be maintained as well as possible. There are some development results which are maintained properly, especially the results of physical development, such as roads, bridges, dams, toilets, and other physical buildings. The phenomena of participation from local people for their development was inline with (Widiyanti, 2017) result which showed that participation through rural local wisdom context will enhance rural people in village fund actively.

Descriptive Analysis of Accountability

Table 2 Survey Results of Accountability Dimensions

Indicator	Response			
	yes		no	
Making a report on the use of the budget to the community	188	92%	16	8%
Making reports to supra organizations	172	84%	32	16%

Basically, village officials always try to report on the use and responsibility of village fund management according to a predetermined schedule. The district government through the Community and Village Empowerment Service always attempts to assist village officials so that they can prepare reports and accountability for the use of the

The West East Institute

budget that comes from village funds properly and on time. The problem faced is the quality of reporting that is still not good and does not meet the standards. Online application-based reporting is also a problem in the village, related to limited human resources in the village and network difficulties, particularly when the distance is far from cities. Reporting and responsibility of village fund management are always routinely and regularly delivered to PMD agency. All villages have poured everything into the legal basis for managing village funds in the form of village regulations.

It is also revealed that village officials always attempt to fulfill the obligation to report and account for the village funds management to the central government through the district government. Village officials have tried to be proactive to the district government through the PMD Service to look for various regulations that must be adhered to in managing village funds. Changes to regulations that often suddenly make village devices confused to follow the rules. The weakness is the quality of human resources to prepare accountability reports that must be in accordance with the rules and application-based. There is fear among the village officials regarding the procurement of goods and services that has to be in accordance with the rules, because there are several villages affected by the case, and the village head is dealing with the law. The obedience of village's officials to make progress and finance report also recorded in several areas, in Sragen (Prasetyo, Suharno, & Widarno, 2016) and in Sambas (Yuliansyah & Munandar, 2017),

Descriptive Analysis of Transparency

Table 3 Survey Results of Transparency Dimensions

Indicator	Response			
	yes		no	
Access information on the amount of budget received	110	54%	94	46%
Access to information on budget use	110	54%	94	46%
Access to information on reporting	149	73%	55	27%
Access information on complaints	126	62%	78	38%
Access information for explanation	138	68%	66	32%

Government efforts to make the village funds management have been maximized. Access to information is relatively easier, especially for villages that already have an internet network, publications about the use of village funds have been transparent. For villages in the remote districts in NTT Province, transparency has been seen as well. The village government displays information needed by the community in the village office and is open to all village communities. Even village officials are very open to providing answers to village community questions regarding village funds. Information that can be accessed by the community includes the amount of the budget received, the use of budget, reporting, and complaints.

Almost all villages publish their APBDes in the village office so that people could access them easily. Head of Sub-district with the district government and sub-district forums always try to provide important information to village officials and the community. Village officials always display the Regional Budget in the village office in the hope that the community and other parties in need can easily access it. The village apparatus also always facilitate people who want to know everything about village funds. Online publications continue to be sought by the village government with the help of assistants and staff at the district PMD Service. The communities also feel that access to information is easier, but they want something more important than just the APBDes publication. The communities can find out about the Regional Budget easily, which shows the source and use of the budget in the village, one of which comes from village funds.

Descriptive Analysis of Responsiveness

Table 4 Survey Results of Responsiveness Dimensions

Indicator	Response			
	yes		no	
Responsiveness to input and complaints from stakeholders	56	27%	148	73%
Responsiveness to people's wishes and aspirations	44	22%	160	78%

The responsiveness to input and complaints from stakeholders, as well as responsiveness to the wishes and aspirations of the community, is still not optimal. This is understandable because the quality and quantity of human resources in the village are also limited. It is not easy to follow the wishes of the central government delivered through the district government through the PMD Service, particularly regarding reporting requirements that must be online. Many obstacles faced by village officials related to this necessity. Not only competencies must be improved, but also internet networks that involve other parties need to be addressed.

People's complaints or aspirations are also sometimes difficult to realize immediately because many desires are very varied. In addition, the increasing needs of rural communities also cause difficulties in determining priorities in the use of village funds. The village apparatus has tried to respond to all input and complaints from stakeholders, but it is still not optimal because there are many interested parties with different desires. The desires and aspirations of the people also still have not been well netted because the village apparatus is busy with various administrative matters.

Village officials still need to be fostered so that they can improve their performance in managing village funds. The PMD Service always tries to help village officials to be able to respond to the parties involved in managing village funds including the community. Interventions from parties that are increasing make it difficult for village officials to respond to their input and desires.

The efforts of village officials to respond to input and complaints from stakeholders still need to be improved, especially those relating to the procurement of goods and services and financial report examiners, in this case, the BPK. Efforts to capture people's aspirations are also not optimal, because village officials are too preoccupied with administrative matters, while community initiatives cannot be expected.

Village officials find it difficult to follow the government's willingness to manage village funds, moreover, regulations often change. Application-based financial reports still make it difficult for village officials, so the examiners are often not satisfied. Suppliers are also one of the parties who are sometimes troublesome with various requirements and price changes, sometimes quality is also low.

The communities feel that the village apparatus must be more proactive in capturing the aspirations of the village communities. Village officials must continue to improve their performance in meeting stakeholders' wishes.

Determinant Factors of the Village Fund Management Success

To find the determinants of success in management and villages used discriminant analysis. Discriminant analysis is one of the statistical techniques that can be used in the relationship of dependencies (relationships between variables where it can be distinguished which response/dependent variables and which explanatory/independent variables). More specifically, discriminant analysis is used in cases where the response variable (Y) is in the form of qualitative data and explanatory variables (X) in the form of quantitative data. The discriminant analysis aims to classify an individual or observation into mutually exclusive and exhaustive groups based on a number of explanatory variables.

The first step in discriminant analysis is the normality test of the data using graphs and the Pearson correlation test between the Mahalanobis distance and the chi square value.
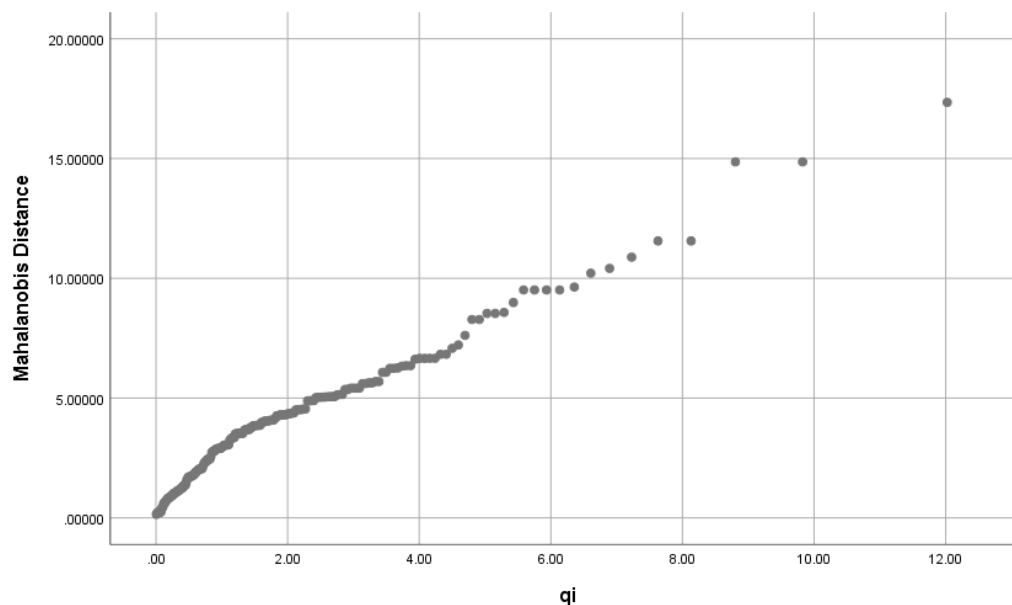
Figure 2 Mahalanobis Distance

The graph above shows that the data are normally multivariate distribution because these scatterplots tend to form a straight line and more than 50% the value of the Mahalanobis distance is less or equal to the qi (Chi Square) value. In addition to paying attention to the scatterplot, it can be done through the Pearson correlation test with the following results:

Table 5 Correlations

		Mahalanobis Distance	Qi
Mahalanobis Distance	Pearson Correlation	1	.987[**]
	Sig. (2-tailed)		.000
	N	204	204
Qi	Pearson Correlation	.987[**]	1
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.000	
	N	204	204

[**]. Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).

The correlation coefficient obtained is 0.987 which shows a very high correlation coefficient. Sig value (0,000) <0.05 means that there is a significant correlation. In this scatterplot, the data comes from samples that are normally multivariate distributed.

The second step is the multicollinearity test, with the results as in the table below. From the correlation matrix, it appears there are no numbers that reach 0.5 or above so it can be concluded that there is no multicollinearity in the data.

Table 6 Pooled Within-Groups Matrices[a]

		Participation (X_1)	Accountability (X_2)	Transparency (X_3)	Responsiveness (X_4)
Covariance	Participation (X_1)	97.674	-4.110	19.975	31.828

The West East Institute

	Accountability (X_2)	-4.110	109.114	45.146	-15.957
	Transparency (X_3)	19.975	45.146	112.030	33.652
	Responsiveness (X_4)	31.828	-15.957	33.652	88.479
Correlation	Participation (X_1)	1.000	-.040	.191	.342
	Accountability (X_2)	-.040	1.000	.408	-.162
	Transparency (X_3)	.191	.408	1.000	.338
	Responsiveness (X_4)	.342	-.162	.338	1.000

[a] covariance matrix has 202 degrees of freedom.

The third step is to test the equality of the variance-covariance matrix (homoskedasticity), with the following results:

Table 7 Test Results

Box's M		2.275
F	Approx.	.749
	df1	3
	df2	803487.692
	Sig.	.522

Tests null hypothesis of equal population covariance matrices.

The table above shows that we can accept the null hypothesis because the value of p value (Sig.) is more than 0.05 (in this case the study uses a confidence level of 95%). From the results of this test, we can say that our data comes from populations that have the same variance-covariance matrix (homoskedasticity). Thus, the analysis process can proceed.

The table below shows the results of discriminant analysis through an average vector similarity test.

Table 8 Tests of Equality of Group Means

	Wilks' Lambda	F	df1	df2	Sig.
Participation (X_1)	.825	42.842	1	202	.000
Accountability (X_2)	.999	.140	1	202	.709
Transparency (X_3)	.996	.835	1	202	.362
Responsiveness (X_4)	.853	34.872	1	202	.000

The results of data processing concluded that the variables X_1 and X_4 have different averages for both groups, namely the management of village funds is good and not good. This shows that there are differences between respondents who assess good and bad for the management of village funds related to Participation (X_1) and Responsiveness (X_4). While variables X_2 and X_3 have an average that is not different/the same for the two groups, namely the management of village funds is good and not good. This shows that there is no difference between respondents who rate good and bad management of village funds related to Accountability (X_2) and Transparency (X_3). Thus, there are two variables that differ significantly for the two discriminant groups namely Participation (X_1) and Responsiveness (X_4). The results of the discriminant analysis are in accordance with the results of research on the application of the principles of good governance in urban planning (Utoyo, 2017). That is, indicators of participation and responsiveness are the two main indicators as key success factors in the administration of government in Indonesia.
Meanwhile, based on the results of the formation of linear functions as shown in the table below, the shape of the linear function as is: Y = –9,569 + 0,068X_1 + 0,058X_4.

Table 9 Canonical Discriminant Function Coefficients

	Function 1
Participation (X_1)	.068
Responsiveness (X_4)	.058
(Constant)	-9.569

Unstandardized coefficients

Conclusion

Basically, the four principles of good governance have been applied in managing village funds in the East Nusa Tenggara Province. Most of the village communities already knew of the existence of this village fund, but in participation, there still needed to be hard work from village officials to invite the community to play an active role in managing village funds. Initiatives from the community are still low. From the aspect of accountability, it has been relatively good, assessing from the reporting and accountability of the use of the budget sourced from village funds. Access to information is getting easier. All parties have tried to make the management of village funds more transparent. The response to stakeholder input and desires is still not well implemented. This is due to the large number of stakeholders that must be fulfilled by village officials.

The determining factor for the success of village funds is participation and responsiveness. It means that the management of village funds will succeed if active participation from the community has taken place in all villages, and the responsiveness of the authorities to the demands of the government and the aspirations of the people is quite high.

References

Alom, M. M. (2018). Proactive transparency and outward accountability of frontline public bureaucracies: An integrated model. *International Journal of Productivity and Performance Management*, *67*(4), 611–628. https://doi.org/10.1108/IJPPM-08-2016-0169

Antlöv, H., Wetterberg, A., Dharmawan, L., & Antlöv, H. (2016). Village Governance, Community Life, and the 2014 Village Law in Indonesia. *Bulletin of Indonesian Economic Studies*, *4918*(March), 1–42. https://doi.org/10.1080/00074918.2015.1129047

Ash-shidiqqi, E. A., & Wibisono, H. (2018). Corruption and Village : Accountability of Village Fund Management on Preventing Corruption (Problems and Challenges). *Journal of Indonesian Legal Studies*, *3*(02), 195–212.

Astuti, T. P., & Yulianto. (2016). Good Governance Pengelolaan Keuangan Desa Menyongsong Berlakunya Undang-Undang Nomor .6 Tahun 2014. *Berkala Akuntansi Dan Keuangan Indonesia*, *1*(6), 1–14.

Badan Pusat Statistik Provinsi Nusa Tenggara Timur. (2018). *Provinsi Nusa Tenggara Timur Dalam Angka 2017*. (Bidang Neraca Wilayah dan Analisis Statistik, Ed.). Jakarrta: CV. Nario Sari, Jakarta.

Desico, Z., & Purnomo, E. P. (2018). Transparansi dalam pengelolaan dana desa. *ResearchGate*, (December), 1–19.

Dungga, W. A., Tome, A. H., & Moha, A. (2014). PENERAPAN PRINSIP GOOD GOVERNANCE DALAM TATA KELOLA PEMERINTAHAN DESA DI KECAMATAN TELAGA JAYA KABUPATEN GORONTALO. *MAKSIGAMA JURNAL HUKUM*, *11*(1), 1–10.

Futra, H. (2016). *IMPLEMENTASI GOOD GOVERNANCE DALAM BIDANG ADMINISTRASI DESA STUDI KASUS DANA DESA DI DESA JUBUNG KECAMATAN SUKORAMBI KABUPATEN JEMBER*. Universitas Muhammadiyah Jember.

Hamsinar. (2017). *PENGARUH PARTISIPASI MASYARAKAT, AKUNTABILITAS DAN TRANSPARANSI KEBIJAKAN PUBLIK TERHADAP KUALITAS LAPORAN KEUANGAN PEMERINTAH DAERAH DENGAN SISTEM PENGENDALIAN INTERN SEBAGAI VARIABEL MODERASI (Studi Kasus Kabupaten PINRANG)*. Universitas Islam Negeri Alauddin Makassar. Retrieved from http://ejournal.upi.edu/index.php/aset/article/view/5446

Irma, A. (2015). Akuntabilitas Pengelolaan Alokasi Dana Desa (Add) Di Kecamatan Dolo Selatan Kabupaten Sigi. *E-Jurnal Katalogis*, *3*(1), 121–137. Retrieved from http://jurnal.untad.ac.id/jurnal/index.php/katalogis/article/view/4254

Kanagaretnam, K., Lobo, G. J., & Whalen, D. J. (2007). Does good corporate governance reduce information asymmetry around quarterly earnings announcements? *Journal of Accounting and Public Policy*, *26*(4), 497–522. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaccpubpol.2007.05.003Khotami. (2017). The Concept of Accountability in Good Governance. In *Advances in Social Science, Education and Humanities Research (ASSEHR)* (Vol. 163, pp. 30–33). ATLANTIS PRESS.

King, S. (2015). Political capabilities for democratisation in Uganda : good governance or popular organisation building ? *Third World Quarterly*, *36*(4), 744–760. https://doi.org/10.1080/01436597.2015.1024436

Lastiar Hutapea, H., & Widyaningsih, A. (2017). Pengaruh Good Government Governance Dan Ukuran Legislatif Terhadap Kinerja Pemerintah Daerah (Studi Pada Pemerintah Provinsi Di Indonesia). *Jurnal ASET (Akuntansi Riset)*, *9*(1), 173. https://doi.org/10.17509/jaset.v9i1.5446

Liao, Y. (2018). Toward a Pragmatic Model of Public Responsiveness: Implications for Enhancing Public Administrators' Responsiveness to Citizen Demands. *International Journal of Public Administration*, *41*(2), 159–169. https://doi.org/10.1080/01900692.2016.1256305

Maria Fransisca Vina Febriani Manaan. (2017). *Penerapan Prinsip Good Government Governance Dalam Perencanaan, Pelaksanaan, dan Pertanggungjawaban Alokasi Dana Desa; Studi Kasus Desa Wijirejo Kecamatan Pandak Kabupaten Bantul*. Universitas Sanata Dharma.

Napitupulu, M. Y., Hakim, A., & Noor, I. (2016). Penerapan Prinsip Good Governance Dan Pengaruhnya Terhadap Penyusunan Rencana Tata Ruang Wilayah (RTRW) Dalam Perencanaan Tata Ruang Daerah. *Wacana*, *19*(4), 196–205.

Nunkoo, R., Ribeiro, M. A., Sunnassee, V., & Gursoy, D. (2018). Public trust in mega event planning institutions: The role of knowledge, transparency, and corruption. *Tourism Management*, *66*, 155–166. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tourman.2017.11.010

Nurlinah, Haryanto, & Musdah, E. (2018). The Problem of Public Accountability in Village Governance in Rural Enrekang, Indonesia. *MIMBAR*, *34*(2), 332–340.

OBE, H. B. (2017). *Tenets of good corporate reporting*.

The West East Institute

Parapat, N., & Yuliani, F. (2017). PENERAPAN GOOD GOVERNANCE DALAM PENETAPAN APBD. *Jurnal Ilmu Administrasi Negara*, *14*(3), 310–316.

Prasetyo, D., Suharno, & Widarno, B. (2016). KEPATUHAN PEMERINTAH DESA DALAM PENGGUNAAN DANA DESA BERDASARKAN PERATURAN OEMERINTAH RI NO. 22 TAHUN 2015. *Jurnal Akuntansi Dan Sistem Teknologi Informasi*, *12*(4), 417–427.

Richardo Juniaster Tampubolon. (2014). *PELAKSANAAN PRINSIP GOOD GOVERNANCE DALAM ALOKASI DANA DESA (ADD) DI DESA TELUK BAKAU KECAMATAN GUNUNG KIJANG KABUPATEN BINTAN TAHUN 2013*. Tanjungpinang.

Rosielita, F., Sulindawati, N. L. G. E., & Sinarwati, N. K. (2017). IMPLEMENTASI GOOD GOVERNANCE PADA PENGELOLAAN ANGGARAN PENDAPATAN DAN BELANJA DESA (Studi Kasus Pada Desa Telaga , Kecamatan Busungbiu , Kabupaten Buleleng). *E-Journal S1 Ak Universitas Pendidikan Ganesha*, *8*(2), 1–12.Rustiarini, N. W. (2016). Good Governance dalam Pengelolaan Dana Desa. In *Simposium Nasional Akuntansi* (pp. 1–18).

Saha, S. K. (2014). Corruption and Good Governance : The Case of Bangladesh Corruption and Good Governance : The Case of Bangladesh. *SUST Journal of Social Sciences*, *22*(2), 45–52.

Salle, A. (2016). Makna transparansi dalam pengelolaan keuangan daerah. *Jurnal Kajian Ekonomi Dan Keuangan Daerah*, 1–19.

Sasundame, R. G., Tulusan, F., & Kalangi, J. (2016). PENERAPAN PRINSIP - PRINSIP GOOD GOVERNANCE DALAM PEMBUATAN E – KTP DI DINAS KEPENDUDUKAN DAN CATATAN SIPIL KABUPATEN MINAHASA UTARA PENDAHULUAN A . Latar Belakang Masalah Good Governance merupakan suatu harapan dari masyarakat , sejak zaman orde baru . G. *Jurnal Administrasi Publik*, *1*(043), 1–18.

Silalahi, U., & Syafri, W. (2015). *"Desentralisasi dan Demokrasi Pelayanan Publik" Menuju Pelayanan Pemerintah Daerah Lebih Transparan, Partisipatif, Responsif dan Akuntabel*. Jatinangor: IPDN Press.

Sutiyo, & Maharjan. (2017). Decentralization and Rural Development in Indonesia. Springer.

Ultafiah, W. (2017). *PENGARUH AKUNTABILITAS, TRANSPARANSI DAN PARTISIPASI TERHADAP PENGELOLAAN DANA DESA UNTUK MEWUJUDKAN GOOD GOVERNANCE PADA DESA DI KECAMATAN MERAPI BARAT KABUPATEN LAHAT*. Universitas Muhammadiyah Palembang.

Utoyo, B. (2017). Analisis Kebijakan Prinsip Governance dan Aktor Melalui Analytical Hierarchy Process (AHP) dalam Perencanaan Kota. *Spirit Publik*, *12*(April), 45–56.

Widiyanti, A. (2017). Implementation of Local Participation as Part of Good Governance Principles : Galengdowo Village Wonosalam Sub-District, Jombang. *Jurnal Akuntansi Dan Keuangan*, *19*(2), 59–66. https://doi.org/10.9744/jak.19.2.59-66

WIDIYANTI, A. (2017). *AKUNTABILITAS DAN TRANSPARANSI PENGELOLAAN ALOKASI DANA DESA (Studi Pada Desa Sumberejo dan Desa Kandung di Kecamatan Winongan Kabupaten Pasuruan)*. Universitas Islam Negeri (UIN) Maulana Malik Ibrahim Malang. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1469-7610.2010.02280.x

Wijoyo, S., Salman, R., & Abrianto, B. O. (2018). Making Model of Village Regulation based on Good Village Governance in Indonesia. *Advance in Social Science, Education, and Humanities Research (ASSEHR)*, *98*(Icpsuas 2017), 71–77.

Yuliansyah, & Munandar. (2017). KEPATUHAN APARATUR DESA DALAM PENATAUSAHAAN PENGELOLAAN KEUANGAN DESA BERDASARKAN PERATURAN MENTERI DALAM NEGERI NOMOR 113 DI WILAYAH KECAMATAN SAMBAS KABUPATEN SAMBAS. *Jurnal Akuntansi, Ekonomi Dan Manajemen Bisnis*, *5*(2), 181–192.

FACTORS INFLUENCING TEACHING CHOICE AMONG ARAB-ISRAELI STUDENTS

IMAN ALLOUSH

eman_a@qsm.ac.il

eman2gr@gmail.com

WISAM CHALAILI

AlQasemi Academy

wchaleil@campus.haifa.ac.il

ABSTRACT

With a rising surplus of teachers in Israel, it is surprising that many high school graduates still go to teaching as a future career. This is specifically the case among the Arab minority living in Israel, and this is mainly true about EFL teachers. The current study tries to understand what are the motivations which lead high school students, with an overwhelming majority of females, to address teaching as a future career. A paucity of research was held on the topic in Israel, and to the researchers' knowledge no previous research on career choice was held on the Arab minority living within the borders of Israel. The results are comparable with parallel findings from previous studies worldwide.

For the purpose of the study, two researchers interviewing first and second year undergraduates included questions on motivations which led them to choose EFL teaching as a future career. All themes mentioned in the interviews were included on a questionnaire designed by the researchers, and based on Manuel and Hughes, 2006. The questionnaire was distributed to English department students (N=100) in the different levels of undergraduate studies at AlQasemi Academy. The questionnaire sought to gather data on factors which influenced the participants' choice to undertake EFL teaching degree and their perceptions of teaching. The study found that the majority of participants made their decision to teach based on different reasons, including mainly love of the subject, social and cultural reasons, specifically family pressure, as well as the convenience of lifestyle of female teachers.

Keywords: motivation, teachers' education, EFL teachers, career choice.

PANEL PROPOSAL: RADICAL THOUGHT AND NATIVISM IN EARLY-TWENTIETH CENTURY AMERICA

WISAM CHALEILA

Professor of English

(B.A. and M.A., The Hebrew University of Jerusalem: English and German Language and Literature;
Joint Ph.D., University of Haifa and KU Leuven: American Literature)

At the end of the nineteenth century and the beginning of the twentieth century, America was confronted with a number of acts of anarchism. US citizens and the government felt threatened because most radicals were foreigners, and particularly recent immigrants from Europe. Those anarchists were involved in radical actions against the US government. One prominent example of such alarming actions was the assassination of President William McKinley in 1901 by the anarchist and socialist Leon Czolgosz, the son of Polish Catholic immigrants. As a result, the Anarchist Exclusion Act was passed in the same year.

More other Acts were passed against immigration and immigrants and these came into effect in tandem with social, political, and psychological changes that overtook America in that era. These changes were resisted by nationalist and nativist movements. Nativism in America included not only characterized by Anglo-Saxon nationalism but also racial naturalism, and the so-called science of eugenics. These instances echoed the radical thought in America whose sole concern was to maintain white supremacy.

BIO:

Dr. Chaleila is an assistant professor of English at Al-Qasemi College in Israel. She specializes in American Literature and her teaching fields include Anglo-American Literature, Multi-Ethnic Literature, and Academic Writing. Her research spans early and modern literature, poetic justice, American history and Darwinism.

HUMANITIES & SOCIAL SCIENCES